JOURNAL OF SCIENTIFIC PERSPECTIVES JSP

RATING ACADEMY JOURNALS

ratingacademy.com.tr/ojs

ABOUT THE JOURNAL

Journal of Scientific Perspectives (JSP) is a **scholarly** and **international peer-reviewed journal**. It is published quarterly in *January, April, July* and *October,* in the fields of **basic sciences, engineering, natural sciences** and **health sciences**. All articles submitted for publication are evaluated by the editor-in-chief, field editor, editorial board and referees. The original research papers, technical notes, letter to the editor, debates, case presentations and reviews, only in *English,* are published in the journal. Thus, it aims to bring together the views and studies of academicians, researchers and professionals working in the fields mentioned above.

Journal of Scientific Perspectives is an *open access electronic journal*. All articles published in the journal, are assigned the *DOI number*. Article submission and follow-up process are carried out by the manuscript submission system.

JOURNAL OF SCIENTIFIC PERSPECTIVES JSP

EDITORIAL BOARD

JOURNAL OF SCIENTIFIC PERSPECTIVES JSP

THE REVIEWERS IN THIS ISSUE

Prof. Dr. Can PELİN, Başkent University, TURKEY

Prof. Dr. Hakan KAR, Mersin University, TURKEY

Prof. Dr. Halis DOKGÖZ, Mersin University, TURKEY

Prof. Dr. Işıl PAKİŞ, Acıbadem Mehmet Ali Aydınlar University, TURKEY

Prof. Dr. Kerem DOKSAT, Beykent University, TURKEY

Prof. Dr. Oğuz POLAT, Acıbadem Mehmet Ali Aydınlar University, TURKEY

Assoc. Prof. Dr. Ayfer EKİM, Istanbul Bilgi University, TURKEY

Assoc. Prof. Dr. Cem UYSAL, Dicle University, TURKEY

Assoc. Prof. Dr. Esin AKGÜL KALKAN, Çanakkale Onsekiz Mart University, TURKEY

Assoc. Prof. Dr. Neslim GÜVENDEĞER DOKSAT, Beykent University, TURKEY

Assoc. Prof. Dr. Şeyda DÜLGERLER, Ege University, TURKEY

THE AIM AND SCOPE OF THE JOURNAL

Journal of Scientific Perspectives provides open access to its content, embracing the principle of increasing the global sharing of information on free scientific research. This journal is a material in which academic studies are included and so, it provides a social service for the benefit of institutions and individuals engaged in scientific research as. In this context, it is aimed at providing readers with a common platform to share and improve the quality of recent research advancements in the fields of **basic sciences, engineering, natural and health sciences.** Thus, It is aimed at promoting research worldwide and publishes basic and advanced research work from the fields above.

The journal accepts only original works of quality which are products of a new solution approach or give a new view of an existing knowledge. In this context, it is open to any kind of constructive, creative and institutionalized knowledge providing that they contribute to universal science and technology. Thus, it is aimed to index the journal with various international indexes.

The study fields covered by the journal are

Basic Sciences and Engineering

- ❖ Chemical Engineering
- ❖ Computer Engineering and Informatics
- ❖ Constructional Engineering
- ❖ Environmental Engineering
- ❖ Electrical and Electronic Engineering
- ❖ Food Engineering
- ❖ Geology Engineering
- ❖ Industrial Engineering
- ❖ Mechanical Engineering
- ❖ Mining Engineering
- ❖ Physical Engineering
- ❖ Textile Engineering
- ❖ Other Engineering Fields
- ❖ Chemistry
- ❖ Physics
- ❖ Mathematics
- ❖ Statistics
- ❖ Materials Sciences
  (Material and Metallurgy Engineering, Topographical Engineering etc.)
- ❖ Space Sciences
- ❖ Earth Sciences
- ❖ Architecture
- ❖ Urban and Regional Planning
- ❖ Astronomy and Astrophysics

Health Sciences

- ❖ Medical Sciences (Surgery, International Medicine, Basic Medical Sciences)
- ❖ Dentistry
- ❖ Pharmacology and Pharmaceutics
- ❖ Nursing
- ❖ Nutrition and Dietary
- ❖ Veterinary Medicine

Natural Sciences

- ❖ Biology
- ❖ Environmental Sciences
- ❖ Food Science and Technology
- ❖ Animal Husbandary
- ❖ Forestry
- ❖ Marine, Aquatic Sciences and Fisheries
- ❖ Agricultural Science

There are no limits to the fields in which the study will be accepted to the journal. The journal is open to all works aimed at contributing to the national and international developments of the professional organizations and individuals who follow the developments in the field of health, science and engineering and to create a resource in these fields.

PUBLICATION POLICIES

1. *Journal of Scientific Perspectives* has begun publication in July 2017. It is an internationally peer-reviewed and periodical journal published regularly in four issues per year in **January, April, July and October**, in the fields of **basic sciences, engineering, natural sciences and health sciences.** All articles submitted for publication are evaluated by the editor in chief, field editor, editorial board and referees.

2. Journal only accepts the studies written in **English.** Original research papers, technical notes, letters to the editor, discussions, case reports and compilations are published in our journal.

3. Only the original scientific researches are included. It is essential that the information created in scientific study needs to be new, suggest new method or give a new dimension to an existing information

4. Journal of Scientific Perspectives is an **open access electronic journal**. All articles published in the journal are assigned the **DOI number**. Researchers worldwide will have full access to all the articles published online and can download them with zero subscription fees. In addition, because of the influence of your research, you will quickly become an Open Access (OA) author, because an OA article has more chances to be used and the plods through the subscription barriers of traditional publishing models.

5. The editor-in-chief and the relevant field editor have the authority not to publish the articles, to make regulations based on the format or to give back to the author for correction that do not comply with the conditions of publication within the knowledge of the editorial board. All studies submitted to *Journal of Scientific Perspectives* are sent to at least **two referees** after the initial review of the editor in chief, relevant field editor and editors related to the study issue with respect to formatting and content. After having positive feedbacks from both of the referees, the manuscripts are published. In case of having one positive and one negative feedback from the referees, the manuscript is sent to **a third referee**. Identities of authors are kept in the posts to be sent to the referees (Double-blind peer review). In addition, the authors are not informed about the referee

6. It is general essential that studies which aren't seemed enough need to be changed in accordance with suggests of referees. Studies which aren't reached intended level or aren't seemed enough in terms of scientific are refused with unexplained reason. The works are published with the condition to be taken in order

7. The referee process is carried out by the **editor in chief.** A study that the chief editor does not find suitable or does not accept is not included in the journal. In this regard, authors can not create a liability for the journal and other boards of the journal.

8. After the field editor has been appointed by the editor in chief, **7 days** are given to him/her for the appointment of the referee. While he/she appoints the referees, he takes the views of the other editors related to the study issue. The studies sent to the referees for evaluation are expected to be answered within **30 days**. In case this is overcome, the editor makes a new referee appointment and withdraws the request from the former referee.

9. Required changes must be made by the author within **15 days** after the decision of "Correction required" given in article acceptance decision.

10. The studies submitted for publication in the journal must have not been published elsewhere or have not been sent another journal to be published. The studies or their summaries which were presented in a conference or published can be accepted if it is indicated in the study. In addition, if the work is supported by an institution or is produced from a dissertation, this should be indicated by a footnote to the title of the work. Those who want to withdraw their publications for publication for some reason must apply to the journal management with a letter. The editorial board assumes that the article owners agree to abide by these terms.

11. All responsibility of the studies belong to the authors. Studies should be prepared in accordance with international scientific ethics rules. Where necessary, a copy of the ethics committee report must be added.

12. The articles submitted to the *Journal of Scientific Perspectives* are sent to the referees after they have been checked with the "iThenticate" plagiarism scanning program to see if they are partially or completely copied (plagiarism) from another study. Regulation is demanded from the author for the articles which are high in the plagiarism result (30% and over). If the required regulation is not made within **60 days**, the study is rejected.

13. Copyright of all published studies belongs to the *Journal of Scientific Perspectives*.

14. **No copyright payment** is made.

15. For the studies accepted for publication in our journal, copyright transfer form signed must be added to the system or mail to

16. No study has differentiation or superiority from another study. Each author and study has the same rights and equality. No privileges are recognized.

17. Studies submitted for publication in our journal must be prepared according to the rules of spelling of journal. Spelling and template are included in are included in the "Author Guidelines" heading

18. Articles submitted for evaluation must not exceed 25 pages after they are prepared according to the specified template. Article summary should not exceed 300 words and minimum 3 and maximum 7 keywords should be written.

ETHICAL GUIDELINES

Journal of Scientific Perspectives (JSP) is committed to meeting and upholding standards of ethical behaviour at all stages of the publication process. It strictly follows the general ethical guidelines provided by the Committee on Publication Ethics (COPE) and the Open Access Scholarly Publishers Association (OASPA). Depending on these principles and general publication requirements, editors, peer reviewers, and authors must take the following responsibilities in accordance to professional ethic and norms. The proper and ethical process of publishing is dependent on fulfilling these resposibilities.

1.The Responsibilities of Editors

1.1. The General Responsibilities

- Editors should be accountable for everything published in their journals.
- The editor should make the efforts to improve the quality of and contribute to the development of the journal.
- The editor should support authors' freedom of expression.

1.2. Relations with Readers

- Readers should be informed about who has funded research or other scholarly work and whether the funders had any role in the research and its publication and, if so, what this was.
- The editor should ensure that the non-peer-reviewed sections of the journal (letters, essays, announcements of conferences etc.) are clearly identified.
- The editor should make efforts to ensure that the articles published align with the knowledge and skills of the readers.

1.3. Relations with Reviewers

- The editor should match the knowledge and expertise of the reviewers with the manuscripts submitted to them to be reviewed ensuring that the manuscripts are adequately reviewed by qualified reviewers.
- The editor should require reviewers to disclose any potential competing interests before agreeing to review a submission.
- The editor should provide necessary information about the review process to the reviewers about what is expected of them.
- The editor must ensure that the review process is double blind and never reveal the identities of the authors to the reviewers or vice versa.
- The editör encourage reviewers to evaluate manuscripts in an objective, scientific and objective language.

- The editor should develop a database of suitable reviewers and update it on the basis of reviewer performance and timing
- In the reviewer database; It should be attentive to scientists who evaluate the manuscripts objectively, perform the review process on time, evaluate the manuscirpt with constructive criticism and act in accordance with ethical rules.

1.4. Relations with Authors

- The editor should provide clear publication guidelines and an author guidelines of what is expected of them to the authors and continuously review the guidelines and templates.
- The editor should review the manuscript submitted in terms of guidelines of the journal, importance of the study, and originality and if the decision to reject the manuscript is made editor should explain it to the authors with clear and unbiased way. If the decision is made that the manuscript should be revised by the authors in terms of written language, punctuation, and/or rules in the guidelines (spacing, proper referencing, etc.) the authors should be notified and given time to do the corrections accordingly.
- The authors should be provided with necessary information about the process of their review (at which stage is the manuscript at etc.) complying with the rules of double blind review.
- In the case of an editor change, the new editor should not change a decision taken by the previous editor unless it is an important situation.

1.5. Relations with Editorial Board Members

- Editor should provide publication policies and guidelines to the editorial board members and explain what is expected of them.
- Editor should ensure that the editorial board members have the recently updated publication guidelines and policies.
- Editor should review the editorial board members and include members who can actively contribute to the journal's development.
- Editorial board members should be informed about their roles and responsibilities such as
    - Supporting development of the journal
    - Accepting to write reviews in their expertise when asked
    - Reviewing publication guidelinesand improving them consistently
    - Taking responsibility in journal's operation

2.The Ethical Responsibilities of Reviewers

- The reviewers must only agree to review manuscripts which align with their expertise.
- The reviewers must make the evaluation in neutrality and confidentiality. In accordance with this principle, they should destroy the manuscripts they examine after the evaluation process, but use them only after they are published. Nationality, gender, religious belief, political belief and commercial concerns should not disrupt the neutrality of the assessment.

- The reviewers must only review manuscripts which they do not have any conflict of interests. If they notice any conflict of interest they should inform the editor about it and decline to be a reviewer to the related manuscript.
- Reviewers must include the Manuscript Evaluation Form for the manuscripts they evaluate without indicating their names to protect the blind review process. And they should include their final decision about the manuscript whether or not it should be published and why.
- The suggestions and tone of the reviews should be polite, courteous and scientific. The reviewers should avoid including hostile, disrespectful, and subjective personal comments. When these comments are detected they could be reviewed and returned to the reviewer to be revised by the editor or editorial board.
- The reviewers should respond in time when a manuscript is submitted to them to be reviewed and they should adhere to the ethical responsibilities declared hereby.

3.The Ethical Responsibilities of Author(s)

- Submitted manuscripts should be original works in accordance with the specified fields of study.
- Manuscripts sent for publication should not contradict scientific publication ethics (plagiarism, counterfeiting, distortion, republishing, slicing, unfair authorship, not to mention the supporting organization).
- The potential conflicts of interest of the author(s) should be stated and the reason should be explained
- The bibliography list is complete and should be prepared correctly and the cited sources must be specified.
- The names of the people who did not contribute to the manuscript should not be indicated as an authors, they should not be suggested to change the authors order, remove the author, or add an author for a manuscript that is submitted for publication. Nevertheless, they should identify individuals who have a significant share in their work as co-authors. A study cannot be published without the consent of all its authors.
- Author(s) are obliged to transmit the raw data of the manuscript to the editor upon request of journal editors.
- The author(s) should contact the editor to provide information, correction or withdrawal when they notice the error regarding the manuscirpt in the evaluation and early view phase or published electronically.
- Author (s) must not send manuscripts submitted for publication to another journal at the same time. Articles published in another journal cannot be resubmitted to be published in the Journal of Scientific Perspectives (JSP).
- In a manuscript that has reached the publication stage, the authors should fill in the "Copyright Transfer Form" and forward it to the editor.

4.The Ethical Responsibilities of Publisher

- The publisher acknowledges that the decision making process and the review process are the responsibility of the editor of Journal of Scientific Perspectives (JSP)
- The publisher is responsible for protecting the property and copyright of each published article and keeping a record of every published copy.
- The publisher is obliged to provide free access to all articles of the journal in electronic environment.

Plagiarism and unethical behavior

All manuscripts submitted to Journal of Scientific Perspectives (JSP) are reviewed through iThenticate software before publishing. The maximum similarity rate accepted is **30%**. Manuscripts which exceed these limits are analyzed in detail and if deemed necessary returned to the authors for revision or correction, if not they could be rejected to be published if any plagiarism or unethical behavior is detected.

Following are some of the behaviors which are accepted as unethical:

- Indicating individuals who have not intellectually contributed to the manuscripts as authors.
- Not indicating individuals who have intellectually contributed to the manuscripts as authors.
- Not indicating that a manuscript was produced from author's graduate thesis/dissertation or that the manuscript included was produced from a project's data.
- Salami slicing, producing more than one article from a single study.
- Not declaring conflicting interests or relations in the manuscripts submitted.
- Unveiling double blind process.

JSP
JOURNAL OF SCIENTIFIC PERSPECTIVES

AUTHOR GUIDELINES

INSTRUCTION FOR AUTHORS

The authors are cordially invited to submit significant new findings of their research work papers in word and pdf formats to the journal office via online submission or e-mail: jsp@ratingacademy.com.tr along with a JSP cover letter. The journal will cover the topics related to the fields of **basic sciences, engineering, natural sciences and health sciences.** All articles submitted for publication are evaluated by the editor-in-chief, field editor, editorial board and referees. The original research papers, technical notes, letter to the editor, debates, case presentations and reviews only in *English* are published in the journal.

The editorial board of JSP welcomes original novel contributions and reviews in word format. By submission of a manuscript an author certifies that the work is original and is not being considered simultaneously by other journals. All articles are subjected to critical reviews by referees.

Cover Letter

The cover letter should be prepared and sent to the Editor-in-Chief via e-mail.

Software and Format

- ❖ Regular paper should describe new and carefully confirmed findings, and experimental procedures should be given in sufficient detail for others to verify the work. The length of a full paper should be the minimum required to describe and interpret the work clearly. The total length of any manuscript submitted must not exceed **25 pages.**
- ❖ Papers should be written in clear, concise language (*English*).
- ❖ Manuscripts should be prepared in English using a word processor. MS Word for Windows and docfiles are preferred. Manuscripts may be prepared with other software provided that the full document (with figures, schemes and tables inserted into the text) is exported to a MS Word format for submission.
- ❖ Do not use desktop publishing software such as Aldus PageMaker or Quark XPress. If you have prepared your manuscript with one of these programs, export the text to a word processing format.
- ❖ Times New Roman font is preferred. The font size should be 12 PT.
- ❖ The first line of the paragraph should be shifted by 1,25 cm from the left margin. Paragraph spacing after a single paragraph (6 nk) should be given.
- ❖ Papers should be single spaced with ample margin. The page setup is A4 size.
- ❖ The manuscript, which does not show the names of the authors, must include the followings: Title, Abstract, Keywords under the abstract, introduction, main text, conclusion, references and appendix.
- ❖ No footer, header or page numbers required.
- ❖ Name each file with your last name of the first author.

1. Title of the paper: The title must concise and informative and should not exceed the 60 characters (12-15 words) including spaces (with key words appropriate for retrieval purposes) and provide peer readers with a quick overview of the paper contents. Avoid abbreviations and formulae where possible.

Title of the paper set in the midst, should be written in bold, in Times New Roman 12 font size and 1,5 spaced.

Headings and subheadings must be numbered 2., 2.1., 2.1.1. as etc decimally with bold letters. All headings should be written in bold but only the first letters of the subtitles should be capital. Spacing before and after a heading (6 nk) should be given.

2. Name of the author(s) with titles and the name and address of the institution where the work was done must be given. Provide, also, with the e-mail address of first and/or the corresponding author so that an immediate communication with the editor is possible. But these are not shown on the manuscript. They must be registered to the system while uploading the manuscript and indicated in the cover letter.

3. Abstracts and Key Words: All papers must have an abstract not more than 300 words of clear, informative and giving significant objectives, methodology, results and conclusion in the paper. Between **3** and **6** key words must be provided for the purpose of indexing and information retrieval. Abstract and key words must be written in Times New Roman 11 font size and single spaced. It also should be in *italic letters*. Presentation of numerical results should be avoided as far as possible in the abstract.

4. **Text**: The paper must be divided into sections and subheadings starting preferably with Introduction and ending with Conclusion followed by Acknowledgement.

5. Tables: Tables should be single spaced. The tables should be kept to a minimum and be designed to be as simple as possible. Tables are to be typed single-spaced throughout, including headings and footnotes. Each table should be numbered consecutively in Arabic numerals and supplied with a heading and a legend. The title should be placed at the top. Explanatory information and experimental conditions should be given as a note at the bottom. Explanatory information and experimental conditions should be given as a note at the bottom of the columns. Tables should be self-explanatory without reference to the text. The same data should not be presented in both table and graph form or repeated in the text.

The headlines of the tables must be written in Times New Roman 12 font and with bond letters. References for the tables (figure of graph) must be below the table (figure or graph) with a font size of 11 font.

6. Figure: Illustrations must be numbered consecutively in Arabic numerals. They should be cited in the text as Figure 1, Figure 2, and so on. Begin each legend with a title at the bottom of the illustration and include sufficient description so that the figure is understandable without reading the text of the manuscript. Graphics should be prepared using applications capable of generating high resolution (300 dpi) JPEG before pasting in the Microsoft Word manuscript file.

The headlines of the figures must be written in Times New Roman 12 font and with bond letters. References for the tables (figure of graph) must be below the table (figure or graph) with a font size of 11 font.

7.Citations: All papers cited in the text, tables, and figures must be included in the references and all papers cited the references section should be cited in the text. Authors should monitor references at all phases of manuscript preparation. References in the text should be cited by author and year. Single author: Clark (2004) or (Clark, 2004). Two authors: Gupta and Clark (2015) or (Gupta and Clark, 2012). More than two authors: Gupta *et al*. (2015) or (Gupta *et al*., 2015). In the event that an author cited has had two or more works published during the same year, the reference, both in the text and in the reference list, should be identified by a lower case letter like a and b after the date to distinguish the works.

8.References: References should be listed at the end of the paper in alphabetical order. Articles in preparation or articles submitted for publication, unpublished observations, personal communications, etc. should not be included in the reference list. Journal names are abbreviated according to Biological Abstracts and correctly format the references of your paper. Authors are fully responsible for the accuracy of the references. All the references must be in the following order.

Books:

SURNAME, NAME, Publication Year, *Name of Book*, Publishing, Place of Publication, ISBN.

MERCER, P.A. and SMITH, G., 1993, *Private Viewdata in the UK*, 2

Journals:

SURNAME, NAME, Publication Year, Name of Article, *Name of Journal*, Volume Number and Page Numbers.

EVANS, W.A., 1994, Approaches to Intelligent Information Retrieval, *Information Processing and Management*, 7 (2), 147-168.

Conferences:

SURNAME, NAME, Publication Year, Name of Report, *Name of Conference Bulletin*, Date and Conference Place, Place of Publication: Publishing, Page Numbers

SILVER, K., 1991, Electronic Mail: The New Way to Communicate, *9th International Online Information Meeting*, 3-5 December 1990, London, Oxford: Learned Information, 323-330.

Thesis:

SURNAME, NAME , Publication Year, Name of Thesis, Master's Degree/Doctorate, Name of Institute

AGUTTER, A.J., 1995, The Linguistic Significance of Current British Slang, Thesis (PhD), Edinburgh University.

Maps:

SURNAME, NAME , Publication Year, Title, Scale, Place of Publication: Publishing.

MASON, James, 1832, Map of The Countries Lying Between Spain and India, 1:8.000.000, London: Ordnance Survey.

Web Pages:

SURNAME, NAME, Year, Title [online], (Edition), Place of Publication , Web address: URL

HOLLAND, M., 2002, Guide to Citing Internet Sources [online], Poole, Bournemouth University, http://www.bournemouth.ac.uk/library/using/guide_to_citing_internet_sourc.html, [Date Accessed: 4 November 2002].

Identification: It is particularly important that the authors get their biological material authentically identified and quote at least once, on its first citation in the paper, the technical name of the species concerned in full preceded by its popular name where possible, e.g. The water bug *Sphaerodema rusticum* (Fabr). Genus and species names should be italic.

Footnotes: Footnotes should be avoided as far as possible. Essential footnotes may, however, be indicated by superscribed reference marks (*, †, ‡,).

Statement of human and animal rights

When reporting experiments on human subjects, authors should indicate whether the procedures followed were in accordance with the ethical standards of the responsible committee on human experimentation (institutional and national) and with the Helsinki Declaration of 1975 (revised in 2000). If doubt exists whether the research was conducted in accordance with the Helsinki Declaration, the authors must explain the rationale for their approach, and demonstrate that the institutional review body explicitly approved the doubtful aspects of the study. When reporting experiments on animals, authors should be asked to indicate whether the institutional and national guide for the care and use of laboratory animals was followed.

Statement of Informed Consent

Patients have a right to privacy that should not be infringed without informed consent. Identifying information, including patients names, initials, or hospital numbers, should not be published in written descriptions, photographs, and pedigrees unless the information is essential for scientific purposes and the patient (or parent or guardian)

gives written informed consent for publication. Informed consent for this purpose requires that a patient who is identifiable be shown the manuscript to be published. Authors should identify Individuals who provide writing assistance and disclose the funding source for this assistance.

Identifying details should be omitted if they are not essential. Complete anonymity is difficult to achieve, however, and informed consent should be obtained if there is any doubt. For example, masking the eye region in photographs of patients is inadequate protection of anonymity. If identifying characteristics are altered to protect anonymity, such as in genetic pedigrees, authors should provide assurance that alterations do not distort scientific meaning and editors should so note.

Submission: The manuscript should be submitted preferably by our online manuscript submission centre in the following URL: https://www.ratingacademy.com.tr/jsp/ or as e-mail attachment to the Editorial Office via: info@ratinacademy.com.tr . All contacts shall be by e-mail. All the corresponding authors should have an e-mail id. All submissions will be acknowledged within a short time.

Brief checklist for submission.

1. Have you provided a Cover Letter?
2. Have you provided the informations of the correponding author and the other authors to the system?
3. Have you provided an Abstract of 300 words ?
4. Have you provided Keywords?
5. Are your Tables denoted by Arabic numerals, and are they in order as cited in the text?
6. Are your Figures denoted by Arabic numerals, and are they in order as cited in the text?
7. Are your References cited in the required format of the Journal?
8. Is institutional approval number provided for the mammalian animal used for the experiment?
9. Have you obtained permission and submitted documentation for all Personal Communications cited?

Technical Notes: Technical notes are shorter than research articles and may be used to describe a new methodology or to present results from new techniques or equipment. A technical note should not exceed 20 pages with no more than 5 figures and tables. These rules are valid for debates and case presentations.

Proofs and Reprints: Electronic proofs will be sent (e-mail attachment) to the corresponding author as a PDF file. Corrections should be restricted to typesetting errors. Authors are advised to check their proofs very carefully before return, since inclusion of late corrections cannot be acceptable Corrected proofs are to be returned to the publishers.

Page proofs are considered to be the final version of the manuscript. The Editorial Board reserves the right to make changes like typographical or minor clerical errors if necessary in the research articles. No changes will be made in the manuscript at the proof stage.

Authors will have free electronic access to the full text (PDF) of the article. Authors can freely download the PDF file from which they can print unlimited copies of their articles.

The Editorial Board reserves the right to make changes if necessary mainly to improve the quality of the paper.

The responsibility of the contents rests upon the authors and not upon the publisher.

Authors are requested to prepare the manuscript according to our journal "Instructions for authors" guidelines.

Subscription Rates and Terms: Those who are interested to obtain the electronic copy of the JSP, he/she can download it free of charge.

EDITORIAL

Welcome,

This issue of Journal Of Scientific Perspectives is a special issue of selected papers from the İMDAT's Second International Congrees " Understanding The Violence " performed at 16-18th october 2020 in Istanbul which Victimology was the theme of this year.

The word victim has come to describe any person who has experienced injury, loss, or hardship due to the illegal action of another individual, group, or organization.

In modern usage, the term victimology refers generally to the scientific study of victims and victimization, including the relationships between victims and offenders, investigators, courts, corrections, media, and social movements. Victimology advocates for victims, for their rights or in relation to certain types of prosecutions.

IMDAT congresses specializes in priority to child abuse and violence against women. Child abuse includes physical, sexual, psychological abuse and neglect as well as "grooming. In addition, cyber violence, violence against the elderly are among the main activities. Also the children who are pushed into crime, living in street or in difficult conditions and women who are victims of violence are important target groups of violence.

This issue is a special issue on selected papers presented in the II. International Understanding Violence Congress.The subject of the Congress was "Victimology". The selected papers are discussing all aspects of the victimology and aimed to analyze the topic with multi-dimensional approach.

In this issue articles discussing different aspects of victimology has been selected as; Forced Marriages, Dating Violence, Stalker Harassment, Sexual abuse and Incest, Emotional Violence, Cyber Violence, Crimes of Juveniles, Elder abuse and Munchausen By Proxy Syndrome.

All these topics are very important topics of the subject and different aspects are discussed in the articles. I hope this issue covering a very important subject like victimology will add a valuable information to the academics, field workers and interested people.

Sincerely,

Prof. Oğuz POLAT M.D
Guest Editor

Dear colleagues,

Journal of Scientific Perspectives, which started its activity in July 2017, has been accepting articles from three different areas. The journal, which is recognized for its high quality publications in three main areas such as Basic Sciences and Engineering, Health Science, and Natural Science, has decided to make changes in terms of its management and content.

At the outset, an editor change was made in January 2021. Dr. Hasan Erbay preceded by Prof. Dr. Özlem Yayıntaş (2018 - 2021) is appointed the new editor in chief. Henceforth, the editorial board members and referees will be updated in accordance with the content of the journal.

As of April 2021, the name and ISSN of the journal will change. The journal which has been operating under the name Journal of Scientific Perspectives since July 2017, will continue its publishing activity with its new name Health Sciences Quarterly from April 2021 onwards.

The aforementioned changes include not only changes in management and name but also in content of the journal. Our journal, which used to accept articles from Basic Sciences and Engineering, Health Science, and Natural Science until January 2021, will accept articles in the field of Health Sciences starting from the next issue.

The changes will also affect the design and typesetting processes. As of the next issue, the design and the website of the journal will be restructured in accordance with its content. Hence, the publishing policies and spelling rules will also be updated.

We strongly anticipate that the changes will make the efforts made so far more significant and enhance the quality of the journal.

Best of luck to the scientific community.

Prof. Dr. Mehmet ŞAHİN
Rating Academy Founder and CEO

JOURNAL OF SCIENTIFIC PERSPECTIVES JSP

ABSTRACTING & INDEXING

ProQuest®

RePEc

Google Scholar

BASE

PKP|INDEX

CiteFactor
Academic Scientific Journals

Academic Resource Index
ResearchBib

CONTENTS

HIDDEN AND MULTIPLE VICTIMIZATION: FORCED MARRIAGE IN TURKEY

Zeynep REVA *

* LL.M. / Ph.D.(c), İstanbul Medeniyet University, Department of Medical Law,
Turkey, e-mail: z_reva@yahoo.com
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0003-0719-2175

ABSTRACT

Aim: Forced marriages are the marriages in which one or both spouses do not give consent to the marriage. Violence, threats, or any other form of coercion is involved to actualize the marriages and cause multiple victimization. Victims of forced marriages may be women, men, girls and boys. The subject of the victimization may be all types of violence. This study aims to evaluate and to raise the awareness of the professionals who work in the field, and to suggest solutions to prevent the forced marriages.

Materials and Methods: In the study, a total of 296 people (66% women and 34% men), who work in the fields in Mersin, Diyarbakır, Şanlıurfa and Istanbul provinces where the risk factor is high, were surveyed; and workshops were organised with them. The survey results were analysed by using the SPSS 20 statistical program.

Results: The survey was applied to the professionals working in the field. Only 46% of participants correctly answered the question about the age of marriage with parental consent. 10% of the participants stated that they look positively to the marriage of those under the age of 18. 9 out of 100 people working in the field do not see child marriage as a type of forced marriage. 32% of the employees in the field specified that they do not know where to apply in case of the danger of forced marriage.

Conclusion: The main factors lead to forced marriage may be specified as lack of education, customs and traditions, family honour, economic reasons, migration, social and family pressure on parents, and domestic violence. Forced marriages have significant negative impacts especially for young women. Trainings of the professionals will be the first step of solving the problem. The next step will be defining forced marriage as a criminal offence in Turkey.

Keywords: Forced marriage, berdel, taygeldi, levirat, sorarat, child marriage.

INTRODUCTION

Forced marriages are situations where one or both parties are persuaded for marriage against their will under intense pressure and violence. It is a violation of the right to marry.

The reasons are listed as traditions, family dignity, the desire to control the behaviour of the woman, economic reasons, migration, social and domestic pressure on parents. A marriage under coercive conditions is a phenomenon where the likelihood of all kinds of violence, including physical, emotional, economic and sexual, is very high. It has severe, negative effects, especially for young women. In addition to their emotional and sexual effects, living with a person whom they are married against their will and sharing the same bed, lack of the right to education and work, economic dependence on men, the emergence of chronic psychosomatic diseases and suicide or suicide attempt may occur in many cases. It is important to educate individuals and society about the right not to marry, which is a natural extension of the most basic human rights, and to make legal arrangements to prevent forced marriages.

This study aims to increase the awareness levels of the employees in the field about forced marriages, which are even named in person, and to develop solutions to prevent forced marriages.

1. LITERATURE

1.1. General concepts

1.1.1. Definition of Forced Marriage

Family has an important place in society from birth to death. The establishment of the family, which forms the basis of social life, is mostly through marriage. (Sezen, 2005; Coşkun, 2004). The right to marry is one of the most fundamental rights defined in both international and national texts.

Marriages in which one or both parties are persuaded against their will under intense pressure and violence or using force are defined as forced marriages. Forced marriages are not an expression of cultural or traditional diversity, but a form of violence and sexual violence for the family. If a person (who is usually a young woman or girl) or a young woman resists marriage, that person is subjected to physical, psychological and social pressure and forced into marriage. This creates unhappy individuals, unhappy families and unhappy societies. Forced marriages are human rights violations, violence against women, domestic violence and illegal.

1.1.2. Victims of the Forced Marriages?

Forced marriage is a problem to be encountered all over the world, not a problem specific to one country or culture. Since it was established in 2005, the Foreign and Commonwealth Office has handled cases relating to over 90 countries across Asia, the Middle East, Africa, Europe and North America. (Foreign and Commonwealth Office, 2018).

When it is looked from gender perspective; women are faced to this problem more than men. According to a report, in 2017, the majority of cases 930 (77.8%) involved women; 256 cases (21.4%) involved males. These proportions are in line with previous years. When it is looked from age perspective; children and young persons are faced to this problem more than older persons. According to the report, of the cases, that Foreign and Commonwealth Office provided support to; 355 cases (29.7%) involved victims below 18 years of age; and 353 cases (29.5%) involved victims aged 18-25. (Foreign and Commonwealth Office, 2018).

1.1.3. Types of Forced Marriage

It is possible to categorize forced marriages in our country as follows. (Law, 1962; Balaman, 2002; TGNA Commission Report, 2011, Reva and Polat 2019)

a) ***Taygeldi marriage:*** It is known also as "with mother and daughter" or "with inside and outside" Marriage of two widows having children from different genders in company with the marriage of children of them (Balaman, 2002; Yasa, 1962). It is not observed in the west. It is specific to Islamic countries. In the event that both widows have children in marriage age or in early age from different genders and in equal number, then the real or symbolic marriage of widows and children is called as taygeldi marriage.

b) ***Marriage with brother-in-law (Levirat)*****:** It refers the marriage of brother of a deceased elder brother with the wife of his elder brother. It is frequently seen in Eastern and South-eastern Anatolia. The customary power that is compulsory to comply in Eastern Anatolia and South-eastern Anatolia makes pressure in direction to get married with the younger brother but absolutely not the elder brother of the deceased person. The elder brother is deemed as the elder brother of the bride so it is deemed that they are not eligible to get married with each other. This kind of marriage is not much encountered in our western regions.

The law referred it as "Atypical form of marriage"; if the brother is married, it is colloquially referred as "co-wife" or "with inside and outside with partner". Only religious marriage is solemnized and the born child is registered in the civil registry of the first wife. (Yasa, 1962; Poyraz Tacoğlu, 2011)

This marriage is realized with the choice of the family not the choice of the individuals to get married with. The purpose is to preserve the integrity of the family and to prevent the children to be abandoned and suppressed. The married woman has joined to that family and must not leave it anymore.

c) ***Marriage with sister-in-law (Sorarat):*** It is a special cultural tradition. The marriage of widowman with the sister of his ex-wife. It is tried to be rationalized with the consideration that the aunt selected as stepmother will be more tolerant to the orphaned children. (Balaman, 2002)

95

d) ***Blood Money:*** It is a kind of marriage where daughters are granted in company with materials assets against blood money to the families that have blood feud between them. It is formed by the custom as it is the case in levirat. It is encountered more frequently in regions of Eastern and South-eastern Anatolia like other enforced marriages. (Balaman, 2002)**.** There is not any consent of the marrying individuals. Marrying against blood money is a primitive form of marriage based on lack of education. The only positive aspect of such marriages is the fact that they terminate blood feuds. (Sezen, 2005)

e) ***Marriage with Bride wealth:*** Bride wealth refers to the money paid by the young man to get married to the family of the girl. It can be granted in gold, house, garden, field and animal as well as it can be paid in cash money. It is commonly performed in rural parts of the Regions of Eastern and South-eastern Anatolia. (Balaman, 2002)

f) ***Berder (berdel) Marriage:*** It is known as "Kepir" in Hakkari, "Performing Exchange" in Denizli-Aydın and "Berdel" in Eastern and South-eastern Anatolia. It is the exchange of sisters by two men in marriage age from one to the other. Generally it is performed because of being able to pay bride wealth (for poor families) or in order to further reinforce the relations like sheikhdom and landlord status for ones who are from higher socioeconomic level. It is done with the purpose to ensure the efficiency in family and the control over children. (Balaman, 2002)

g) ***Abduction:*** Abduction is committed in events that families object a marriage. Claiming bride wealth is also a factor in this. (Balaman, 2002)

h) *Marriage with co-wife:* The man whose wife is infertile or cannot deliver a son is made to marry again and then the man lives with multiple women usually in same home. It is commonly performed in the Regions of Eastern and South-eastern Anatolia. (Balaman, 2002)

i) *Marriage for Revenge:* Some families having blood feud between them use this means in order to tarnish the opposite family's honour and to damage their reputation. (Balaman, 2002)

j) *Betrothed in the cradle:* Friends, fellows, neighbours or relatives who love each other very much perform engagement of their children when they are in cradle by tying notching (mark, cloth) to cradle and thus promise that their babies will marry each other (Balaman, 2002)

k) Child Marriage:

According to the United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child (CRC), everyone under the age of 18 is a child. Child marriage is the marriage of a child to an adult or another child. Marriage also has psychological negative effects on the physiological development of children. Marriage interrupts the educational rights of children, causes them to be exposed to sexual, physical and mental violence and causes them to be under a burden that they cannot handle instead of living their childhood. "Child brides" is not a preferred terminology, because these two words are actually words that express two beautiful concepts. However, when used together, they represent a terrible concept. For this reason, the preferred terms are "children forced into marriage at childhood" (Polat, 2019) or "child marriage" instead of "child bride". The word "marriage" is not mentioned in the Convention on the Rights of the Child. It is thought that it is accepted naturally that individuals who are defined as "children" cannot get married. Marriage of a child is a violation of almost all articles of the CRC.

1.2. Reasons for Forced Marriage

When the reasons of forced marriages are examined, it is seen that many factors play a role. The main reasons underlying forced marriages and child marriages are lack of education, customs, traditions, moral laws and tribal factor, control of free behaviour of women, domestic violence, economic reasons, rape and family dignity, social and domestic pressure and migration.

1.3. Effects of Forced Marriage

The effects of forced marriage are especially severe for young women and girls. Sexual intercourse during forced marriage is perceived as a series of rapes. In many cases, girls or young women are forced to leave their schools or vocational education. As a result, women become dependent on men and are completely at the mercy of men financially. Failure to finish school or receive vocational training means the restriction of the same freedom. In forced marriages, many women get depressed and harm themselves. In addition, they are at high risk of suicide or suffer from chronic psychosomatic diseases. (Ministerium Frauen Gesundheit, 2017)

Evaluating the effects of forced marriages separately in terms of victims, parents, environment and society is important for understanding the phenomenon. (http://www.forcedmarriages.ca/resources-for-service-providers/tools/) *(Chart 1)*

Table 1: Possible Effects of Forced Marriage

In terms of Victim	In terms of Parents	In terms of Environment	In terms of Society
• Domestic Violence • Physical, emotional, economic and /or sexual abuse • Continuous pressure on possible immigration or finance • Family separation • Isolation • Stigmatization by environment • Trauma, depression, anxiety, self-harm and/or suicide	• Alienation from children and grandchildren, withdrawal from them • Increase in domestic divorces • Increased isolation in old age	• Stigmatization of communities where forced marriages are recorded • Increased homophobia • Nervous family relationships and broken families • Increased violence in the community • Increased need for counseling services and services for women victims of domestic violence	• Difficulty in social cohesion and contention between biased groups • Increased violence • Increased health costs

1.4. Legal Dimension of Forced Marriage:

Forced marriage is regulated as a separate crime in some European countries such as England, Belgium, Norway and Germany (Parrot and Cummings; 2008, Atun and Atun; 2018) and Canada (https://travel.gc.ca/assistance/emergency-info/forced-marriage). *(Table 2)*

Table 2: Forced Marriage in Comparative Law

Country	Legislation	Sanction
United Kingdom.	Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act Section 20 Article 121, 122	According to the UK Laws enacted in 2014, forcing a person to marry constitutes a crime in England, Wales and Scotland, and perpetrators of this crime can be sentenced to up to 7 years in prison. With a new arrangement made in 2017, amendments have been introduced to ensure the confidentiality of their identities in order to make it easier for forced marriage victims to report this crime. It is also prohibited to publish the identities of forced marriage victims in the media and social media channels such as Facebook and Twitter.
Canada	Article 293 of Zero Tolerance for Barbaric Cultural Practices Act	According to the Canadian laws of Zero Tolerance for Barbaric Cultural Practices Act), anyone who assists a person who forces and/or forces a person to marry is sentenced to up to 5 years in prison. Likewise, anyone who marries a person under the age of 16 and/or participates in this marriage ceremony knowing that one of them is under the age of 16 is sentenced to up to 5 years in prison.
Germany	Amendment of the German Penal Code October 10, 2013 - article 240, 237	According to the amendment made in 2013 in the German Criminal Code (Strafgesetzbuch-STGB), anyone who forces a person to marry is sentenced to anything between 6 months or 5 years in prison.
Saudi Arabia	Instructions sent to courts by the Ministry of Justice of Saudi Arabia (http://aawsat.2020)	Saudi Arabia officially banned all marriages under the age of 18. It has been stated that criminal proceedings will be applied to such persons who get married. According to the news in Şarkul Avsat, the instruction sent to the courts by the Ministry of Justice of Saudi Arabia stated that any marriage application to be made to someone under the age of 18 should be referred to a special court. The instruction came after a number of amendments to the Child Protection Act, adopted by the Kingdom's Council of Council for the Protection of Children, which aims to ban child marriages under the age of 15 completely and to lay down new rules between the ages of 16 and 18. Saudi Arabia's Justice Minister Velid Samani said sanctions would be imposed on marriage officials who do not comply with the new regulation.

1.5.   Status of Forced Marriage in the World

Researches conducted by the World Bank and the United Nations show that there is a direct correlation between early marriages, especially among girls, and the level of development of the country and the poverty of the family. (Çakmak, 2009)

Girls who are married as children have a lot of health problems in pregnancy and childbirth compared to women who get married in their 20s. Deaths due to pregnancy or birth occur very frequently in girls between the ages of 15-19 and 70,000 girls die each year due to pregnancy or giving birth. In addition, the babies they give birth to die either due to miscarriage or within the first 1 month after birth.

According to the data updated by UNICEF in March 2018, Niger has the highest child marriage rate in the world at 76%, and the rate of children aged 15 and older is 28%. Niger, which ranks first in child marriages, is followed by the Central African Republic, Chad, Bangladesh, Burkina Faso, Mali, South Sudan and Guinea respectively. In the top 8 of this list, which includes 197 countries, the place in each of these principles is above 50% of those who get married at an early age. With the rate of 15%, our country ranks at 86th and the rate of children aged 15 and older is 1% for our country (UNICEF, 2018). 1 girl is getting married every 3 seconds in the world (Coşkun, 2016).

1.6.   Status of Forced Marriage in Turkey

There are more than ten types of forced marriages, some not even named in our country. The fact that they are named proves how common these marriages are. There are no official statistics on forced marriages, which are common especially in Eastern and South-eastern Anatolia Regions, which makes it difficult to reveal how big the problem is. Forced marriages have been regulated as a separate crime in some countries such as England, Canada, and Germany, but no separate crime type and criminal sanction definition have been made in this regard in our country.

98

Since forced marriages are not reflected in the statistics, they do not show the whole picture of the crime and the magnitude of this problem, which has extremely important effects. The importance and size of this problem, which is approached with the assumption that everything will be solved when you put your head on the same pillow, is obvious and the basic building block of society is based on unhealthy foundations. Statistics do not contain data on forced marriages because there are no responsible authorities or emergency lines that monitor this situation.

However, there are some statistics on child marriages, which are perhaps the most important and common type of forced marriages. Although these statistics do not reveal the full reality and there are informal child marriages that are not reflected in the statistics by staying hidden, the current data provide information about the general table. There has been a traditional practice in our country for years. Especially in Eastern and South-eastern Anatolia regions, girls are married to young children or adults when they are 12-13 years old. Both these marriages are not carried out with the wedding ceremony and official marriage, but with an imam marriage. Marriage of girls at an early age means that they are imprisoned in their homes at an early age when they need to go to school and literally have to play a never-ending "playing game". Girls who marry under the pressure and coercion of their families and society in their childhood are under the burden of motherhood before experiencing their childhood and are especially psychologically worn out. These children, who give birth before reaching full biological maturity, raise themselves while raising their babies. Since their mothers are illiterate, inexperienced and immature, those babies pay the bill when they grow up. In other

words, this trauma not only remains in the child but also reflects on their babies and continues from generation to generation. (Polat, 2019; Polat&Reva, 2019)

Although early marriages have existed in our country for many years, they are not considered as a "problem" by the majority of the society. It is seen as one of the most important sources of legitimacy of marriage is social reconciliation and these marriages take place mostly within the framework of this reconciliation. The patriarchal and traditional social structure normalized and legitimized marriages at an early age. (TGNA Commission Report, 2009)

The main reasons underlying the marriages of girls in our country at childhood are; lack of education, moral laws and tribal factor, misinterpretation of religious information, economic reasons, trying to avoid domestic violence and marrying the child to the rapist with the idea of restoring her honour. These reasons reveal how appalling the painting is. The child who has been raped is condemned to experience the strongest form of mental, physical and sexual violence by being told to restore the family honour and being married to her attacker.

According to Article 124 of the Turkish Civil Code; individuals can get married at the age of 18 without parental permission, if they have parental permission, they can get married at the age of 17 and even at the age of 16 with the permission obtained from the court.

According to the statistics of Turkish Statistical Institute 2018 (TurkStat, April 2019), 553.202 marriages were conducted in 2018, 1.029 of these marriages were male and 20.779 of them were female. In other words, girls are married 20 times more than boys.

According to Turkish Statistical Institute 2019 statistics (TurkStat, April 2020); the most common province of child marriage is Ağrı and the least common province is Tunceli. 9 of the top 10 provinces with the highest number of child marriages are in Eastern and Southeastern Anatolia Region. While the rate of official marriages of girls in the 16-17 age group was 5.8% in 2014, this rate decreased to 3.1% in 2019. When this ratio is examined by provinces, it is seen that Ağrı province ranks highest in female marriage with 13.2% in 2019. This province is followed by Muş with 13.0% and Kars with 10.6%. When the ranking by provinces is examined, it is seen that 9 out of the 10 provinces in the top ranking are in the east and southeast and one remaining province is Niğde. The provinces with the lowest rate of female marriage among total marriages were Tunceli with 0.2%, Bayburt and Rize with 0.7%. The provinces with the highest child marriage rates are located in Eastern Anatolia and South-eastern Anatolia. *(Table 3)*

Table 3: TurkStat Child Statistics:

Rank	Province	Total number of marriage	Number of girl child marriage	Proportion of girl child marriage in total child marriages
Rank	Total	541 424	17 047	3.1
1	Ağrı	3 905	517	13.2
2	Muş	2 886	376	13.0
3	Kars	1 694	180	10.6
4	Bitlis	2 271	237	10.4
5	Kilis	1 108	110	9.9
6	Van	8 024	688	8.6
7	Gaziantep	15 049	1 245	8.3
8	Niğde	2 522	203	8.0
9	Iğdır	1 370	104	7.6
10	Siirt	2 086	153	7.3
…...	…...............	…...............	…...............	…...............
77	İstanbul	99 858	1 050	1.1
78	Trabzon	4 842	38	0.8
79	Rize	1 884	14	0.7
80	Bayburt	434	3	0.7
81	Tunceli	426	1	0.2

Child marriage statistics are officially published for children between the ages of 16-17, these figures do not include child marriage data before the age of 16 and informal child marriages, thus child marriage figures are actually much higher.

According to the 2017 data of the Ministry of Justice (Ministry of Justice Statistics, 2017); the number of cases filed in Family Courts with a request for marriage permit is 8,581 and 7,384 of the cases were accepted in whole or in part; the region with the highest number of these cases is South-eastern Anatolia region in Turkey. Early marriages are a problem that prevents the exercise of human rights, reduces the status of women and takes away the fundamental rights of children, especially education. These marriages are an area that must be fought in Turkey aiming at gender equality. (TGNA Commission Report, 2009)

The issue was put on the agenda in the Report of the Sub-Committee on Child Marriages, Psychological Violence on Women Due to Child Gender, Bride Price, and Traditional Marriages, established under the Commission on Equal Opportunities for Women and Men in March 2011 (TGNA Commission Report, 2011) and in the Reports on the Examination of Early Marriages of the same commission, however, important steps were not taken in this regard and adequate measures could not be taken.

It is also worth mentioning a topic that already causes controversy. It has been reflected in the press that the work on the second of the packages aimed to be issued within the scope of the Judicial Reform Strategy Document announced in May continues, that a total of 5 or 6 packages are to be issued for the arrangement of approximately 160 articles, and that the regulations stipulate that "the age difference between the child and the person is not more than 10 and that the punishment is postponed in case of marriage". (DW, 2019). This regulation, which is a violation of the Convention on the Rights of the Child, which is an international agreement that is above the laws, will cause children who are married to the rapist to be further victimized. It is absolutely necessary to take a step back in this regard.

2. METHODOLOGY

In the study, a field study was conducted with a total of 296 people, 66% female and 34% male, working in the field in Mersin, Diyarbakır, Şanlıurfa and Istanbul provinces with high risk factors in terms of various forced marriage types *(Table 4)*. Field study results have been analysed by using SPSS 20 statistical program.

Table 4: Participants demographics and descriptive

Age	(n)	(%)
18-25 Yaş	132	44.6%
26-40 Yaş	126	42.6%
41-50 Yaş	26	8.8%
51-60 Yaş	7	2.4%
61-üstü	5	1.7%
Toplam	296	100.0%

Provinces Where Participants Live
- Diyarbakır (n.176) — 60%
- Mersin (n.66) — 22%
- İstanbul (n.42) — 14%
- Şanlıurfa (n. 12) — 4%

GENDER OF PARTICIPANTS
- Diğer (n.1) 0%
- Erkek (n.99) 34%
- Kadın (n.196) 66%

3. FINDINGS

3.1. Field Study Findings

The field work was carried out with professionals working in the field such as psychologists, guidance teachers, educators, physicians, lawyers and social workers.

a) Only 46% of the participants answered the age of marriage with family approvals correctly (17). While 27% of professionals working in the field are 18 years old, 20% of them are 16 years old, 6% of them are 15 years old, 1% of them are 12 years old. *(Table 5)*

Table 5: Awareness of Marriage Age with Family Approval

Age of 15 — 6%
Age of 12 — 1%
Age of 18 — 27%
Age of 16 — 20%
Age of 17 — 46%
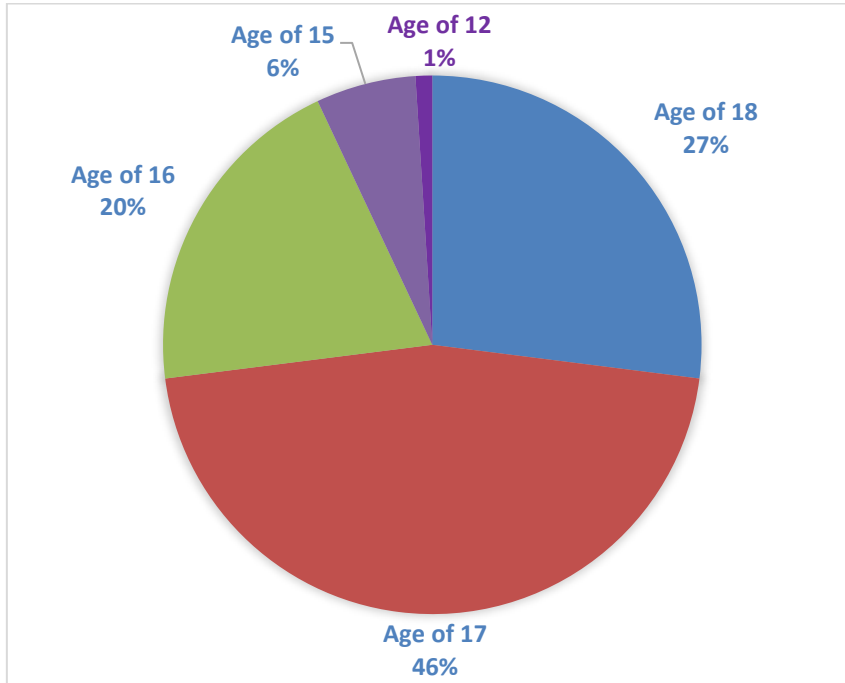
b) 10% of the professionals working in the field stated that they approve of the marriage of those under the age of 18. 9 out of 100 people working in the field do not see child marriage as forced marriage.

c) 35% of the professionals who participated in the survey stated that they did not know about the taygeldi marriage.

d) 32% (n.95) of the persons working in the field stated that they did not know where to apply in case of forced marriage danger and 68% (n.201) stated that they knew where to apply in case of forced marriage danger. **(Table 6**) 1 out of every 3 professionals working in the field does not know where to apply in case of forced marriage danger.

Table 6: Awareness of Where to Apply in case of Forced Marriage Danger
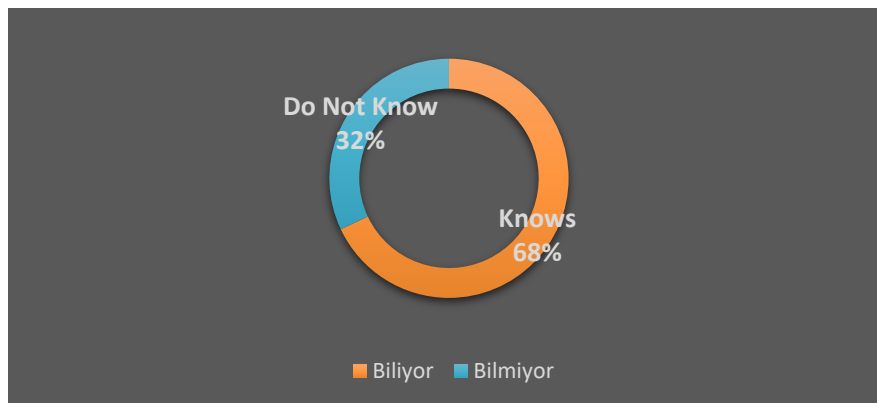
e) While 31% (n.92) of those working in the field did not know the Alo 183 line, approximately 10% (n.31) of the professionals who participated in the survey answered 911, which was not even a valid line in our principle in case of forced marriage danger.

3.2. Results of Workshop Meetings:

The results of the workshop conducted in Diyarbakır within the scope of the Zero Tolerance to Forced Marriages project have revealed that the ages of 16-17 years for girls in the region, especially in rural areas of the region, are already perceived by the public as normal marriage age. Again, the same study revealed that girls were sent to primary school, which is only compulsory and fined if they are not fulfilled, and that they were married as a child with an excuse that; they should not stay at home when they reach the age of 13-14; they should marry someone without getting a bad reputation and without eloping with someone. The workshop interviews revealed that each region, each province and even each district had different dynamics and different forced marriage scenarios and that a risk map should be drawn up by performing a social tissue analysis specific to the subject.

102

For instance;

- In Mersin, second wife marriages, which are the subject of refugees in particular, stand out. So much so that men threaten their spouses by saying, "Watch your step, I will bring home a Syrian wife" and such dialogues are frequently encountered in daily life. The increase in the number of files applied to Mersin University Forensic Medicine Department with the aim of raising the age, especially the increase in the number of girls and Syrian girls, reveals that Syrian girls are subject to age raising requests to get married.

- It has also been frequently expressed in the workshop that the marriage of 16-year-old girls is considered normal in Diyarbakır, but 12-year-old marriages are seen as child marriage. In fact, a teacher in Diyarbakır explained that a successful 15-year-old student was taken from school by her father because she had reached the age of marriage, that the teacher tried to convince the father for her to continue with school, but the father was not convinced, that they solved the issue by talking to his veterinarian friend who took care of the cattle of the father, and that the veterinarian threatened the father by saying that if he did not allow his daughter to go to school, he would not take care of his animals. If a child is not married and sent to school only

when the health or vaccination of cattle becomes involved, this is an example of how worthless girls are.

- Field workers who participated in the workshop in Şanlıurfa gave examples of berdel marriages from their daily lives, which reveals the prevalence of berdel marriages in Şanlıurfa. Şanlıurfa region is a completely different picture that shows that the right to marry girls is primarily with the children of their uncles, but if they do not want it, girls can marry others. Şanlıurfa also has forced marriages, especially if girls are not married to others in order not to lose land domination or vice versa, if it is desired to gain dominance in different lands, such as giving girls to the landlords.

As can be seen; even these 3 provinces are subject to different types of forced marriages within themselves. However, unfortunately, there is a type of forced marriage that is encountered in all three provinces and even in our entire country: Child marriages. Especially the desire to marry girls by stepping into adolescence at an early age and even at the age of 12-13 preserves its legitimacy in general, especially in the east and southeast of our country. In fact, girls who are 16-17 years old can be regarded as an old maid.

All these survey results showed that professionals working in the field were not sufficiently knowledgeable about forced marriages and that training sessions on raising awareness were needed.

CONCLUSION AND SOLUTION RECOMMENDATIONS

1. **Solution Recommendations as General**

As stated in the report of the Sub-Committee on Psychological Violence on Women Due to Child Gender, Bride Price, and Traditional Marriages (TGNA Commission Report, 2011), "consent" is not in question in forced marriages that prevent, reduce or suppress the use of human rights, especially by women and girls. In these marriages, which develop in line with the decisions and preferences of the parents and guardians, the rate of domestic violence against women and children is high. Another problem area in our country is the understanding that women are seen as a commodity, especially in socio-economically backward regions. With this understanding, women who are used to make money are victims of traditional marriages such as bride price, berdel, which is the exchange of women, consanguineous marriage and early marriage. As poverty rates increase, these marriage models increase in parallel. What is even more desperate is to make money by marrying girls. This is definitely a human trafficking. As a traditional marriage, practices that are accepted as normal by some parts of the society such as forced marriages, male child preference, bride price constitute a serious pressure not only on the psychological health of women and children but also on their physical and social health. The increase in risky pregnancy rates in our country also causes an increase in maternal-infant mortality rates. On the other hand, as a result of the pressure to give birth to male children, many and frequent pregnancies and marriages at an early age place heavy burdens on women's bodies. These results show that "early marriage" , "forced marriage and engagement", "bride price", "berdel" and "second wife" are traditional practices that are against the law and are within the scope of human rights crimes against women. The social structure that controls the body and sexuality of women maintains discrimination and inequalities towards women through traditions and culture.

Our suggestions, which we think will be important in combating forced marriages that prevent, reduce and suppress the use of human rights, especially by women and girls, are as follows**:** *(Table 7)*

Table 7: Solution Recommendations

aa)	The situation of women, who make up half of the population, play key roles in the family and economic life but have low social status due to socio-cultural reasons in terms of access to resources, control of resources and participation in decisions, should be strengthened compared to men; gender problems should be eliminated at the level of individuals, institutions, regions and throughout the country, and basic requirements should be fulfilled for the realization of "gender equality" including men.
bb)	Mechanisms to empower women need to be mobilized and supported at all levels. In addition, providing/maintaining the education of girls is an effective approach in preventing forced marriages and empowering women.
cc)	It should be ensured that the governor, district governor, community leaders especially in the rural areas should act sensitively on issues such as male child demand pressure, traditional marriages, bride price.
dd)	Implementation of laws on issues such as polygamy, early marriage, lack of official marriage, not sending girls to school, not registering in the population should be carefully monitored.
ee)	The training sessions that emphasize the negative effects of forced marriage and that the marriage should take place by choosing the people to marry should be disseminated to all sections of the population and to all regions of the country.
ff)	By increasing the awareness of health professionals on the subject, it should be ensured that they contact the stakeholders of the subject if forced marriage is encountered in the service process.
gg)	In particular, studies should be carried out to promote the rights and social support that women and girls can receive in case of forced marriage, and these studies should be disseminated by mukhtars up to the neighbourhood level. Efforts to empower women and girls and increase their participation in public life and employment should be stepped up.
hh)	Short films, advertisements and viral videos that emphasize that forced marriages are a violation of human rights and that marriage should be the choice of the people to marry should be included in written, visual and auditory media and also social media. In addition, messages should be given within the framework of social responsibility in the series and films watched by the majority.
ii)	Initiatives and "We do not sell wedding dresses for children" campaigns should be launched to ensure that wedding dress stores do not sell wedding dresses for children.
jj)	The importance of the subject should be emphasized and awareness should be raised in the meetings to be held by ensuring the participation of actors (scientists, politicians, artists, writers, journalists, etc.) who are seen as role models in the society at national and local level with interactive meetings.
kk) l	Awareness/sensitivity regarding women's problems and gender equality should be created in the media.
ll)	Legal arrangements should be made to impose criminal sanctions on forced marriages (for example, the person (s) found to have made berdel marriage, received the bride price and pressured the woman with the request of a male child), and if the consent of the individual is not obtained in the marriage, the forced marriage should be regarded as a crime and subject to punishment.
mm)	In order to invalidate marriages and traditional marriages established in exchange for bride price, such marriages should be considered superstitious by accepting that such marriages have been established with weakness of will with an amendment to the Turkish Civil Code.

2. Solution Recommendations Specific to Child Marriages

a) According to Article 1 of the CRC, everyone under the age of 18 is a child, legal regulations regarding the age of marriage should be made. Accordingly, it is necessary to introduce regulations on the illegal acceptance of child marriages and the legal criminal liability of those who force them to do so and to make necessary amendments to the Turkish Civil Code, the Turkish Criminal Code and the Child Protection Law.

b) Considering that not all child marriages are done legally, awareness training sessions that emphasize the damages caused by child marriage in the fight against child marriages should be provided by all institutions (Ministry of Family, Labour and Social Policies, Directorate of National Education, Religious Affairs, non-governmental organizations, etc.) that will spread to a wide base, especially in Eastern and South-eastern regions. For example, a sermon in which the Presidency of Religious Affairs will not tolerate the abuse of children and children's marriages, will provide access to an important segment.

c) Combating child marriages is an issue that should be addressed by the highest institutions of the state and it is extremely important to take preventive measures in this regard, to consider child marriages illegal, to establish effective supervision mechanisms and to prepare public messages and public announcements emphasizing the damages caused by child marriages.

d) Awareness training sessions should also be conducted for citizens of countries with different traditions and legal regulations in countries where foreign immigration is received, emphasizing that this is not legal in our country even if marriage at a younger age is legal in their own countries where the rules in our country are based.

e) It is necessary to develop child protection systems and to ensure the confidentiality and security of those who report child marriages against all kinds of threats and violence. For example, many teachers whose students are taken from school and married cannot be sufficiently active in this regard due to threats and violence.

f) In child marriages escalated to the legal dimension, child victims may experience problems, fear and take steps back in judicial processes. It is important to develop a child-friendly justice system and to have the protection of legal professionals and social workers who specialize in children without being exposed to secondary traumas.

g) Finally, it is extremely important that children are educated in person, that is, that they are children and their families have no right to force them to marry, otherwise there are institutions and mechanisms that can help them. For this reason, it is necessary to include this issue in the primary school curriculum and/or to organize child-friendly training sessions in schools by developing joint projects with the Ministry of National Education.

REFERENCES

ATUN, Y, ATUN, A. (2018). The unfounded mass burials of the so-called Armenian Genocide. International. *Journal of Social Sciences and Education Research, 4(4),* 571-579. http://dergipark.gov.tr/download/article-file/552789 (Last Accessed: 07.07.2019)

BALAMAN, AR. (2002). "Marriage Kinship Types", *Publications of Ministry of Culture of Turkish Republic*, Ankara, 44-45,

COŞKUN AM, ŞENTURAN L, ÇAYIR G, YAKIT E. (2016) Social sensitivity development about the problem of childbrides. International Journal of Human Sciences, 13:1107-1122

ÇAKMAK, D. (2009) Child brides in Turkey, The First Law of Youth Symposium on State-Personal Security in Rule of Law. (Türkiye'de Çocuk Gelinler, Birinci Hukukun Gençleri Sempozyumu-Hukuk Devletinde Kişisel Güvenlik)

DW (2019) https://www.dw.com/tr/ikinci-yarg%C4%B1-paketindek%C3%BC%C3%A7%C3%BCk-ya%C5%9Ftaki-evliliklere-tart%C4%B1%C5%9Fmal%C4%B1%C3%A7%C3%B 6z%C3% BCm/a-51030095 (Last accessed on 07.07.2019)

http://www.forcedmarriages.ca/resources-for-service-providers/tools/ (Last accessed on 07.07.2019)

http://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2014/12/contents/enacted (Last Accessed:: 29.12.2019)

https://aawsat.com/turkish/home/article/2050346/suudi-arabistanda-%C3%A7ocuk-evlili%C4%9Fi-yasakland%C4%B1 (Last accessed on 29.12.2019)

https://openparliament.ca/bills/41-2/S-7/ (Last accessed on 29.12.2019)

https://www.gesetze-im-internet.de/englisch_stgb/englisch_stgb.html (Last accessed on 29.12.2019)

KADEM (2014) Workshop Report on Fight against Early Marriages and Forced Marriages in Turkey, http://kadem.org.tr/erken-yasta-ve-zorla-evliliklere-karsi-mucadele-calistay raporu/ (Last accessed on 07.07.2019)

MINISTERIUM FRAUEN GESUNDHEIT. (2017), Federal Ministry of Health and Women of Austria, Traditions and Violence Against Women - Forced Marriage Report, Vienna. (Avusturya Federal Sağlık ve Kadın Bakanlığı'nın Gelenek ve Kadınlara Şiddet – Zoraki Evlilik Raporu, Viyana 2017)

MINISTRY OF JUSTICE STATISTICS (2017), http://www.adlisicil.adalet.gov.tr/istatis tik_2017/istatistik 2017.pdf (Last Accessed: 07.07.2019)

PARROT A, N. CUMMINGS (2008). Sexual Enslavement of Girls and Women. Worldwide, Westport, *CT: Praeger, 1*; 65.

POYRAZ TACOĞLU T. (2011) The Reasons of Traditional Marriage Types Performed in Turkey and The Effect of . The Effect of Traditions on Marriages, METU Journal of Social Sciences Research, 2(4), 114-143. *Türkiye'de Gerçekleştirilen Geleneksel Evlilik Çeşitlerinin Nedenleri ve Evlilikler Üzerinde Törenin Etkisi". ODTÜ Sosyal Bilimler Araştırmaları Dergisi, 2(4), 114-143.*

POLAT, O. (2019) Child Abuse in All Dimensions, Seçkin Publishing, Ankara. *Tüm Boyutlarıyla Çocuk İstismarı-2, Seçkin Yayıncılık, Ankara.*

106

POLAT, O & REVA, Z. (2019) Legal Dimension of Child Marriages In Turkey: Compared With The Eastern Europe And Middle East Countries, International Journal Of Research-Granthaalayah (Vol.7, No. 4), s.338-354. DOI: 10.5281/zenodo.2667712

REVA, Z, POLAT, O. (2019) Forced marriages as human rights violation. *International Journal of Social Sciences and Education Research,* 5 (1), 69-77. DOI: 10.24289/ijsser.502652)

SEZEN L. (2005) "Türkiye'de Evlenme Biçimleri", *Atatürk Üniversitesi Türkiyat Araştırmaları Enstitüsü Dergisi,* Sayı 27, Prof. Dr. Şinasi Tekin Özel Sayısı, 185-195.

TEZCAN S, COŞKUN Y. (2004) The Change of The First Marriage Age of Women in the Last Quarter of the 20th Century in Turkey and Characteristics of Marriages Today, Journal of Population, C 26, 1: 15. *"Türkiye'de 20. Yüzyılın Son Çeyreğinde Kadınlarda İlk Evlenme Yaşı Değişimi ve Günümüz Evlilik Özellikleri", Nüfusbilim Dergisi, C. 26, Sy. 1, 2004, s. 15.*

TGNA, Committee on Equality of Opportunity for Women and Men of Turkish Parliamentary / The Grand National Assembly of Turkey (2009) Report on Evaluation of Early Marriages. https://www.tbmm.gov.tr/komisyon/kefe/docs/komisyon_rapor.pdf (Last accessed on 22.12.2019)

TGNA, Committee on Equality of Opportunity for Women and Men of Turkish Parliamentary / The Grand National Assembly of Turkey (2011) Sub-Commission Report on Psychological Violence Against Women Due to Child Gender, Bride Wealth, and Traditional Marriages. *TBMM Kadın Erkek Fırsat Eşitliği Komisyonu - Çocuk Cinsiyeti Nedeniyle Kadın Üzerinde Oluşturulan Psikolojik Şiddet, Başlık Parası, ve Geleneksel Evlilikler Hakkında Alt Komisyonu Raporu, Mart 2011'de hazırladığı Raporu (TBMM Komisyon Raporu, 2011.*

TURKISH CIVIL CODE (2001) http://www.mevzuat.gov.tr/MevzuatMetin/1.5.4721.doc (Last accessed on 07.07.2019)

TURKSTAT (April 2020) Chil Statistics, , No: 30708, 17 April 2020.

UNICEF, Mart 2018. http://www.unicef.org.tr/basinmerkezidetay.aspx?id=32844 (Last accessed on 27.12.2019)

YASA İ. (1962) "Taygeldi Family", Journal of Faculty of Political Sciences of Ankara University, Issue: 17. *Taygeldi Ailesi, Ankara Üniversitesi Siyasal Bilgiler Fakültesi Dergisi, Ankara, Sayı: 17.*

107

"Bu sayfa dizgiden dolayı boş bırakılmıştır"

108

'INFORMATION DISORDER': SAMPLE OF SYRIANS IN TURKEY

Apak Kerem ALTINTOP * & Yasin ÖZBEY ** & Ece ÇİM ***

** Researcher, Interdisciplinary Research Unit on Migration, University of Florence,
Florence, Italy, e-mail: apakkerem@gmail.com,
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-6854-1378*

*** Researcher, Centre for Migration Policy and Research, Istanbul University,
Istanbul, Turkey, e-mail: ozbeyasin@gmail.com,
ORCİD ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0003-3260-3941*

**** Researcher, Centre of Global Migration Studies,
Göttingen, Germany, e-mail: ece.cim90@gmail.com,
ORCİD ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0001-9248-2497*

ABSTRACT

The aim of the study is to examine perceptions and knowledge towards Syrians in Turkey under temporary protection. This examination will be conducted in the light of the concept of information disorder that was conceptualized by Wardle in 2017. The concepts of "fake news", "false content", "disinformation" in the current literature assume that the information is wrong. Information disorder is based on two bases: i) whether the information is true or false, ii) what is the intention of producing, sharing, and disseminating information. In the research, the news about Syrians in the media and that set an example for information disorder was examined. Then, the knowledge and perception of the society was investigated through the relevant news. Qualitative method was preferred in the study. An online survey was conducted because of the COVID-19 outbreak. 360 people were reached. The survey consists of questions about false news about Syrians in the media, social media usage habits, sharing habits and demographic information. While 60.4% of the participants in the study are women, 38.5% are men. The age distribution is between the ages of 17-70. The average age is 35.55. Most of the participants are university graduates (57.1%). The rate of those who had family or personal immigration experience before is 44.9%. While 74.2% of the participants do not share the news about Syrians on social media, most of those who share are made on Twitter. As a result, social media plays an active role in the circulation of fake news, which occupies a certain place in the country, without confirmation and origin, and creates social reality. Although people think that they use it consciously, it is seen that they think differently when it comes to Syrian under temporary protection.

***Keywords:** Information Disorder, Refugee, Syrians, Temporary Protection*

INTRODUCTION

More than 3,6 million Syrians Under Temporary Protection are in Turkey. (GİGM, 2021) While continuing their lives under temporary protection status, they also struggle with misinformation, fake news, false contents that contribute to hate speech against them, albeit at a low level. For instance, false news on many different issues, such as enrolling higher education without an examination, free of charge and unconditionally (Twitter 2017), that they have their vehicles examined for free (Twitter 2020), they have priorities at hospitals just because of they are Syrians (Teyit.org 2018), are often shared from in traditional media, digital platforms and verbally. However, none of the information and news circulating is based on correct data. News that do not contain accurate information can cause harmful consequences such as hate speech, harmful behavior, social exclusion, peer bullying, and insults at the social and individual level. The increase in the speed of obtaining information and the diversification of resources also contribute to this situation.

The technological transformation, which brought the acceleration of the acquisition of information and the diversification of the sources, marked the last decade of the 20th century. This transformation continues and has created radical changes in the methods of acquiring and creating information in daily life. Moreover, "digital social networks have substantially facilitated the process of information sharing and knowledge construction" (Jang and Kim 2018). Information obtained through traditional media and face-to-face communication before and during the beginning of this transformation can now be obtained much more rapidly from diverse sources, especially through digital platforms. Digitalized knowledge acquisition practice has positive aspects such as diversification of the ways of acquiring information, the capacity to access thousands of information with one click, and the speed of accessing information radically increased, as well as negative aspects such as increased exposure to false information and disinformation. New digital technologies, that facilitate rapid information sharing as well as access to information, also cause the spread of wrong information and bring people to face some risks such as exposure to information that is not true (Jang and Kim 2018; Vosoughi, Roy, and Aral 2018).

In this context, the information and news regarding Syrians have been published in social media channels, as well as in news web-sites (Cumhuriyet 2012; Dünya Gazetesi 2014; Haberler 2012; Sabah 2013), television programs (Habertürk 2020), online forums (Ekşi Sözlük 2012), and written national newspapers (Hürriyet 2013). Although these types of false information or news are expressed with different concepts such as fake news, dirty information, false content, disinformation, there is a consensus that this is an important problem faced by the society (Donovan 2020). However, the first important step towards defining such information is the concept of "information disorder" (Wardle 2019; Wardle and Derakhshan 2017), and it is the term that expresses this situation in the most comprehensive way. In this study, Wardle's (2019) concept of information disorder was preferred, and news based on false grounds about Syrians' access to higher education was also preferred to be called "disordered information".

1. CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK: INFORMATION DISORDER, ITS TYPES, ELEMENTS AND PHASES

Concepts such as fake news, false content, and information pollution do not cover the current situation. Most of the contents are not even fake anymore, on the contrary, they are real and used outside of their context. That's why, Wardle (2019) (Wardle, 2018b) states that the most appropriate expression is information disorder for define this situation. Wardle and Derakhshan (2017) divides information disorder into 3 sub-categories as disinformation, misinformation and malinformation, based on i) whether the content is wrong and ii) whether there is an intention to harm.

Figure 1: Wardle's Venn Diagram: Types of Information Disorder
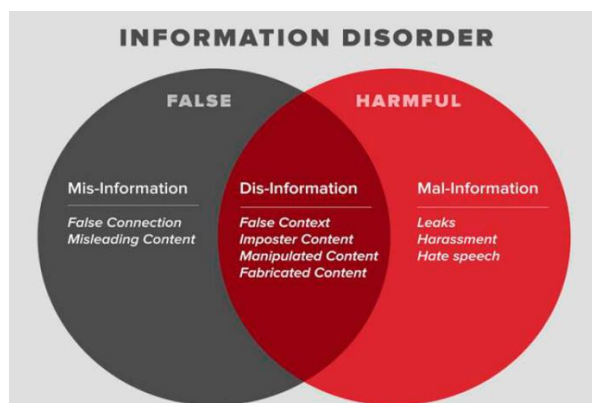
Resource: Wardle, 2020

As can be seen from the Venn diagram created by Wardle, disinformation (Wardle, 2018a) refers to the information that is created wrongly and intentionally to harm a person, social group, organization, or country. Misinformation, (Wardle, 2018a) on the other hand, is information that is wrong but not created to harm others. For instance, false information about COVID-19 (Hansson et al., 2021) and its treatment have been spreading around digital platforms but mostly intention of online users is to help others to learn about treatment methods or gain awareness on COVID-19 outbreak. Same thing can be said for vaccine hesitancy. "Low-quality information has had a huge impact on the health system and, as a consequence, has heavily affected the health-related choices citizens make." (Di Pietro et al., 2021) The third concept, malinformation, created by Wardle, refers to information that is true and used to harm a person, an organization or a country (Wardle and Derakhshan 2017). An example is the leak of personal data of a political leader to the press.

111

Regardless of the types of information disorder, there are three elements and three stages. While the elements are agent, message and interpreter; the agent is involved in every step of the information chain and has various motivations. The characteristics of the agent may differ at each stage. An agent may be the person who created the message, or the person who saw this message and made it a media product on digital platforms, or the person who made it popular by sharing it. What matters here is what kind of agent the agent is (formal such as a political party, news agency, intelligence service, or informal, such as citizen), how it is organized (such as a lobby group, individual or loosely connected community), and motivations. (political, financial, social or psychological), which target audience it wants to reach, whether there is an intention to harm or mislead (Wardle and Derakhshan 2017).

As a second element, the message that created, produced or disseminated by the agent, can be conveyed through agents themselves (gossip, speeches, etc.), texts (newspaper articles or brochures) or audio/visual materials (pictures, videos, edited sound clips, etc.). Messages may be inaccurately produced and disseminated using an official brand, logo or name. In addition, it can be a legal content or it may be confronted with illegal content such as hate speech, harassment, intellectual property rights violation (Wardle and Derakhshan 2017). The message that is created, produced and disseminated, as Wardle and Derakhshan have mentioned, can appear in many different formats and in a highly realistic fake version such as deep-fake videos. The effect of deepfake videos has been observed in the previous US elections and the Brexit process. (Aznar, 2019)

For the interpreter, as third element, Wardle and Derakhshan state that "*audiences are very rarely passive recipients of information. An 'audience' is made up of many individuals,*

each of which interprets information according to his or her own socio-cultural status, political positions and personal experiences. ... In an era of social media, where everyone is a potential publisher, the interpreter can become the next 'agent,' deciding how to share and frame the message for their own networks"(Wardle and Derakhshan 2017).

The message goes through 3 phases in which the agent is involved in all: creation, production and distribution. The message is created during the creation phase and becomes a media product in production. It becomes open to everyone and becomes widespread in its distribution. For example, the message is designed by an anonymous person, published in a medium, and then liked, shared and spread. The widespread message can be shared by those who use media tools with their own comments, in which case it is necessary to talk about its reproduction (Wardle and Derakhshan 2017). Sharing can be retweeting or sharing it on a social media account via the direct message or face-to-face communication.

Disordered information, whether created, produced, or disseminated on digital platforms, traditional media tools or face-to-face communication, may become permanent in minds and create a false reality. From whom this information is transferred, how it is consumed by whom, in which place, and whether the person was previously exposed to this information is also effective in its permanence. Besides, the source of information is important. Because people tend to share and believe unverified information obtained from those close to them (Shah 2019). Another factor in the spread and persistence of information disorder is the person consuming the information. While a person has a low rate of believing in knowledge that is contrary to his/her worldview, he/she can reproduce the acquired knowledge according to his/her worldview and stereotypes and spread it according to his/her own opinion. Previous experiences and cultural factors also affect information believability (Leung 2019; Wasserman 2020). This situation causes an increase in disconnection from reality, especially in face-to-face communication or in the flow of information from ear to ear (Grabmeier 2019). Those who consume the information disorder generally believe that it affects others other than their own group. At the same time, they see themselves more sensitive to information disorder and claim that they are not easily affected (Jang and Kim 2018).

Besides, whether people think that they do not believe or not, much of the controversy about information impairment revolves around social media. The fact that there are many potential components of a digitized public space (news websites, blogs, vlogs, instant messaging applications) may bring the separating and polarizing effect of information disorder through identity politics (Kermer & Nijmeijer, 2020) that also contributes to news polarizing refugees and local communities. (Di Pietro et al., 2021) A study showed that fake news on brands are perceived as a crisis and reacted on the institutional bases immediately, but on the contrary fake news with political motivation was not considered to be a reputational crisis. (Jahnh, 2021) As can be seen, policy-oriented false news on immigrants also are not the subject of reputation. Thus, it is difficult to prevent these news which are always in circulation.

Another important factor is the environment where information is consumed. While it is more in question for those who consume knowledge to think critically and examine in depth when they encounter information in an academic environment, the same may not be the case with information consumed in any place in the flow of daily life (Leung 2019). In addition, with the passage of a certain time, the source may be forgotten, and it can be assumed to be correct since the possibility of checking and confirming whether the information is correct or not disappears. Inability to question, especially in the information obtained from social media, is more common (Tanca 2020). Lastly, young adults or elder digital users are especially susceptible to information disorder because of their tendencies to consume most of their news through social media or digital platforms. (Damasceno, 2021) On the contrary, this situation is not unsolvable. In the disinformation age there is the way of skeptical knowing, that consider

112

on fundemantal questions: content type, source, evidence, interpretation, alternative understanding, knowledge. (Kovach & Rosential, 2011) However, solution suggestions are included in the conclusion section.

2. METHODOLOGY

Quantitative method was used, and participants were reached using the snowball sampling method. The current knowledge and perceptions of the participants are measured in the research. For this, a questionnaire was prepared, and questions were asked in 4 different sections. In the first part, false news about the refugees was included and their beliefs were questioned. In the second part, questions were asked about social media usage habits. The third part is on social media sharing behavior. In the last part, demographic information was asked. All analyses are done with the MAXQDA.20 program.

The surveys were conducted online, and 360 participants (n = 360) are reached. The surveys are held online due to COVID-19 between 15 February and 1 March 2020. The age range of the participants is 16-70, and the average age is 35,55.

Figure 2: Age Scale

	Frequency	Percent	Percent (valid)	Percent (cum.)
16-24	82	22,8	22,8	22,8
25-34	137	38,1	38,1	60,8
35-49	53	14,7	14,7	75,6
50+	88	24,4	24,4	100
TOTAL (valid)	360	100	100	
MISSING: System	0	0		
TOTAL	360	100		

218 (%60,4) of the participants are women while 139 (38,5) of them are men. 4 participants stated that they did not want to explain their sexuality. Most of the participants (%56,9 n=205) are graduated from university or equivalence institutions and %29,7 (n=107) is postgraduate.

Figure 3: Education Levels of Participants

	Frequency	Percent	Percent (valid)	Percent (cum.)
Primary School Graduate	1	0,3	0,3	0,3
Secondary School Graduate	4	1,1	1,1	1,4
High School Graduate	43	11,9	11,9	13,3
Bachelor's Degree or Equivalence	205	56,8	56,9	70,3
Post Graduate	107	29,6	29,7	100
TOTAL (valid)	360	99,7	100	
MISSING: System	1	0,3		
TOTAL	361	100		

In the preliminary analysis, Cronbach's alpha value is 0.79. None of the questions were excluded from the analysis as it was not a seriously influencing question.

Figure 3: Cronbach's Alpha Value

	Value
Cronbach's alpha	0,792
Valid cases	360 (100.0%)
Missing cases	0 (0.0%)

3. FINDINGS

3.1. Believing the News

When the data obtained were analyzed, it was observed that there was a tendency to "believe" and "have no idea" in false news about Syrians. The dissemination or frequent exposure of the news seems to have affected the credibility rate. Because of the rate of believing in news regarding citizenship, higher education and the right to health is higher. Looking at the answers given to the questions in general, the following table emerges.

Figure 4: Believing Rates in False News

Q Num.	Question	Yes %	No Idea %	No %
1	In some shops, Syrians are given a 50% discount card.	11,4	**62,9**	25,8
2	Syrians have free and no exam access to public universities	**52,9**	21,1	26
3	Syrians are treated as "legal priority patients" in the health system.	**40,4**	29,9	29,6
4	Syrians receive a monthly salary of approximately 930 TL from the state.	**43,2**	39,3	17,5
5	Criminal sanctions for those who share negative about the Syrians in Turkey are applied.	15	**47,6**	37,4
6	Syrians in Turkey are benefiting from free IVF treatment.	10	**55,4**	34,6
7	The long queues of Syrians in front of PTT, Ziraat Bank etc. are formed to get their salaries.	31,6	**44,6**	23,8
8	Approximately 350 thousand Syrians have passed the citizenship of the Republic of Turkey	**52,1**	34,3	13,6
9	Since coming to the Syrians in Turkey is experiencing an obvious increase in the crime rate.	**55,1**	21,9	23
10	Electricity, gas and water are exempted from the bill for Syrians, in some provinces of Turkey,	34,6	**41,8**	23,5
11	Syrians who own companies / shops / shops are legally exempt from tax.	30,5	**43,5**	26
12	Syrians in Turkey benefit from domestic and international phone calls with 50% discount or free of charge.	14,1	**56,8**	29,1
13	İŞKUR has employed 7400 Syrians so far	25,2	**65,9**	8,9
14	Syrians are given "holiday money" on religious holidays.	14,1	**58,4**	27,4
15	Syrians do not pay taxes for the cars they buy	10	**53,7**	36,3
16	The state pays Syrians' phone bills	7,2	**49,6**	43,2
17	Syrians above 18 years of age, has the right to vote in local elections in Turkey.	24,1	19,9	**56**

As can be seen from the table, the most popular 5 news items are related to crime rates (55.1%), university enrollment (52.9%), naturalization (52.1%), government salaries (43.2%) and legal priority patients (40.4%).

A more understandable table (table 4) can emerge when we plot the same data cumulatively with answers. Accordingly, the number 1 means those who say "no", the number 2 means those who say "no idea", and the number 3 means those who say "yes". The averages are the averages of the answers given according to the relevant numbers. These averages move closer to the center according to which news is believed or not. Distancing from the center indicates an increased rate of belief.

Considering the prominent results, the participants are more inclined to believe individually in the subjects they think are being wronged and in criminal matters. For example, participants believed that Syrians were receiving government salaries, because they thought that Syrians were getting unrequited salaries while they were having difficulty. The allegation that Syrian children enter university unconditionally while their children have been working for years seems to have created the same distress. We see the same disturbance in the news of crime in the sense of individual security and in the news of naturalization in the sense of rights.

Figure 5: Means of Answers Regarding Disinformative News

115
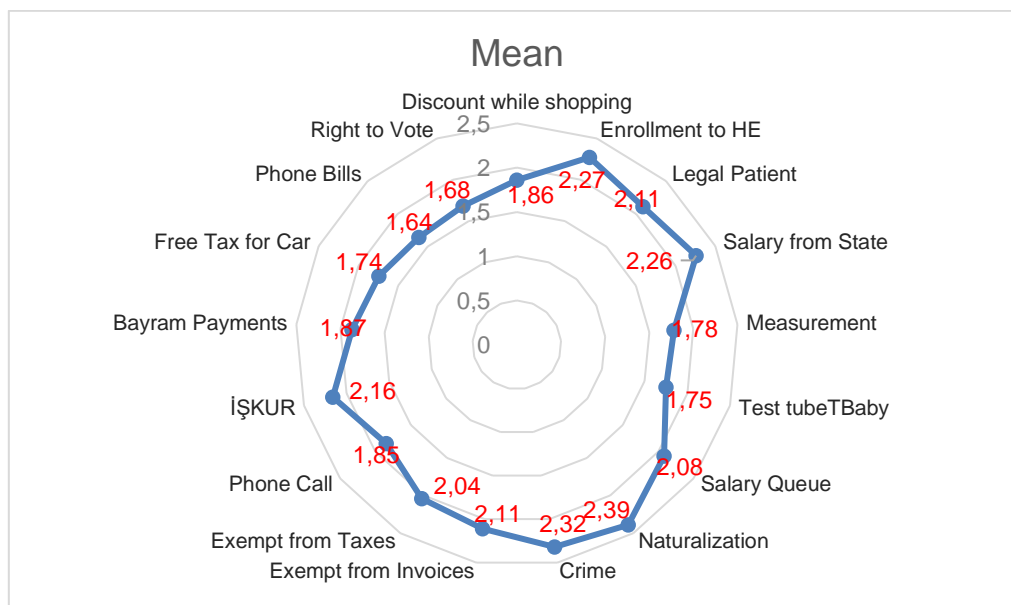
Secondly, "I have no idea" comes to the fore regarding issues related to the practices of Syrians in their daily lives. This causes the subjects to become a field that can be directed by creating perception. Thus, non-existent ideas can be attracted to certain places more easily. Exemption from tax and employment of İŞKUR can be given as examples to this. Thirdly, and lastly, the only news that Participants consider to be mostly wrong is about the voting of Syrians in local elections.

3.2. Use of Social Media and Sharing

Most of the participants (95.6%) use social media and spend 1-3 hours (53.5%). YouTube, Twitter and Instagram are the most used social media platforms. On the other hand, the participants mostly accessed the news about Syrians on Twitter (43.5%) and Facebook (23%). The news they see on social media platforms are generally those published by news websites (53.5%). However, the unspecified articles, unofficial news sites and the non-source posts by acquaintances account for a total of 34.9%. While 77.8% of the participants do not share the news about Syrians, the most shared channel is Twitter with 11.1%. There is no

definite stance on whether the news shared on social media among the participants is correct or not. Participants (56.8%) who stated that they carried out additional research in general stated that they did not believe immediately (83.1%).

3.3. Disbelief in News, Being Influenced by News and Additional Research

Participants expressed in numbers ranging from 1 to 5 to what extent they believed in the news, to what extent they were affected by the news, and to what extent they did additional research.

Figure 6: Disbelief in News, Being Influenced by News and Additional Research
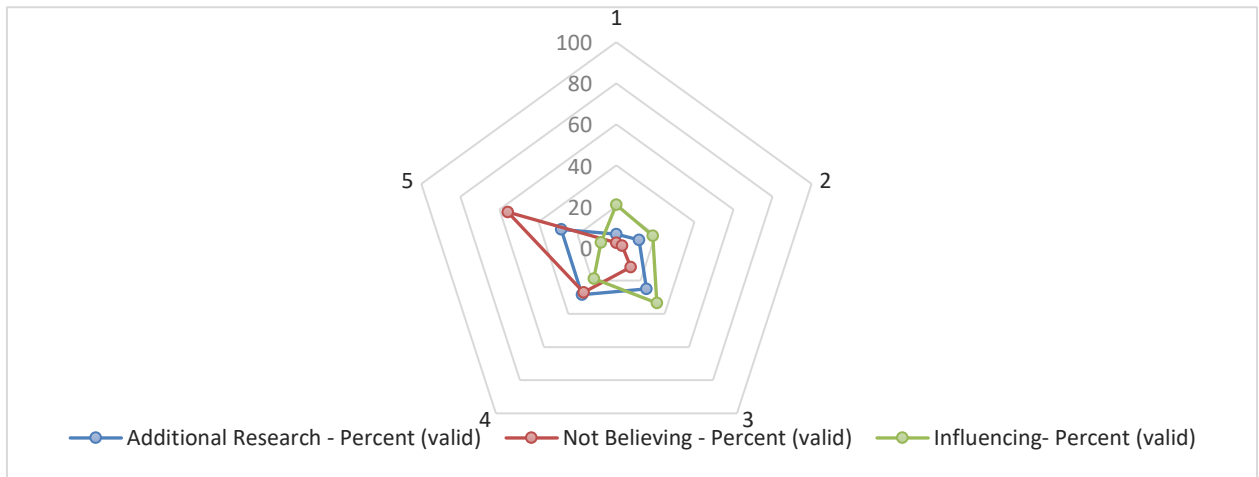
On the other hand, it is examined in the next section whether there is a relationship between doing research, not believing and being impressed, and those who say that the news in the questionnaire is true.

116

3.4. Correlation Between Relevant Variables

Correlation test was performed with Pearson model among the variables in the study. Since the relationship between the news was not included in the research subject, related news was removed from the column. Correlation of demographic data among themselves was not included in the analysis. While evaluating the data, attention has been paid to keep p values less than 0.0005 and r values to be greater than 0.15. The results of the correlation analysis can be seen in the figure 7.

Figure 7: Pearson Correlation Analysis

	Age	Sex	Level of Education	Migration Background	Income Level of Family	Sharing	Usage of Social Media	Additional Research	Not Beliving	Influencing
Age		0,136 (p=0,0048) N=360	0,290 (p=0,0000) N=360	0,066 (p=0,1062) N=360	0,241 (p=0,0000) N=360	0,029 (p=0,2941) N=360	0,025 (p=0,3149) N=360	-0,059 (p=0,1334) N=360	-0,093 (p=0,0382) N=360	-0,052 (p=0,1611) N=360
Sex	0,136 (p=0,0048) N=360		-0,110 (p=0,0181) N=360	0,035 (p=0,2533) N=360	0,166 (p=0,0008) N=360	-0,092 (p=0,0406) N=360	0,164 (p=0,0009) N=360	0,020 (p=0,3535) N=360	0,019 (p=0,3630) N=360	0,037 (p=0,2435) N=360
Level of Education	0,290 (p=0,0000) N=360	-0,110 (p=0,0181) N=360		-0,007 (p=0,4476) N=360	0,186 (p=0,0002) N=360	0,076 (p=0,0744) N=360	-0,048 (p=0,1833) N=360	0,033 (p=0,2640) N=360	0,057 (p=0,1398) N=360	-0,026 (p=0,3142) N=360
Migration Backgorund	0,066 (p=0,1062) N=360	0,035 (p=0,2533) N=360	-0,007 (p=0,4476) N=360		-0,037 (p=0,2435) N=360	0,000 (p=0,5000) N=360	0,040 (p=0,2239) N=360	0,058 (p=0,1349) N=360	-0,067 (p=0,1026) N=360	-0,019 (p=0,3620) N=360
Income Level of Family	0,241 (p=0,0000) N=360	0,166 (p=0,0008) N=360	0,186 (p=0,0002) N=360	-0,037 (p=0,2435) N=360		-0,076 (p=0,0739) N=360	0,074 (p=0,0798) N=360	-0,022 (p=0,3374) N=360	-0,021 (p=0,3444) N=360	0,043 (p=0,2053) N=360
Sharing	0,029 (p=0,2941) N=360	-0,092 (p=0,0406) N=360	0,076 (p=0,0744) N=360	0,000 (p=0,5000) N=360	-0,076 (p=0,0739) N=360		0,002 (p=0,4818) N=360	-0,125 (p=0,0088) N=360	0,002 (p=0,4822) N=360	-0,089 (p=0,0450) N=360
Usage of Social Media	0,025 (p=0,3149) N=360	0,164 (p=0,0009) N=360	-0,048 (p=0,1833) N=360	0,040 (p=0,2239) N=360	0,074 (p=0,0798) N=360	0,002 (p=0,4818) N=360		0,006 (p=0,4586) N=360	0,039 (p=0,2328) N=360	-0,055 (p=0,1482) N=360
Additional Research	-0,059 (p=0,1334) N=360	0,020 (p=0,3535) N=360	0,033 (p=0,2640) N=360	0,058 (p=0,1349) N=360	-0,022 (p=0,3374) N=360	-0,125 (p=0,0088) N=360	0,006 (p=0,4586) N=360		0,325 (p=0,0000) N=360	-0,169 (p=0,0007) N=360
Not Beliving	-0,093 (p=0,0382) N=360	0,019 (p=0,3630) N=360	0,057 (p=0,1398) N=360	-0,067 (p=0,1026) N=360	-0,021 (p=0,3444) N=360	0,002 (p=0,4822) N=360	0,039 (p=0,2328) N=360	0,325 (p=0,0000) N=360		-0,117 (p=0,0131) N=360
Influencing	-0,052 (p=0,1611) N=360	0,037 (p=0,2435) N=360	-0,026 (p=0,3142) N=360	-0,019 (p=0,3620) N=360	0,043 (p=0,2053) N=360	-0,089 (p=0,0450) N=360	-0,055 (p=0,1482) N=360	-0,169 (p=0,0007) N=360	-0,117 (p=0,0131) N=360	
Discount While Shopping	0,152 (p=0,0020) N=360	-0,062 (p=0,1213) N=360	-0,002 (p=0,4821) N=360	-0,138 (p=0,0045) N=360	0,096 (p=0,0342) N=360	0,028 (p=0,3012) N=360	0,030 (p=0,2875) N=360	-0,096 (p=0,0348) N=360	-0,047 (p=0,1850) N=360	0,119 (p=0,0117) N=360
Enrollment to HE	0,004 (p=0,4685) N=360	-0,132 (p=0,0061) N=360	-0,049 (p=0,1749) N=360	-0,136 (p=0,0049) N=360	0,007 (p=0,4476) N=360	0,044 (p=0,2038) N=360	-0,030 (p=0,2872) N=360	-0,209 (p=0,0000) N=360	-0,141 (p=0,0036) N=360	0,166 (p=0,0008) N=360
Legal Priority Patient	0,190 (p=0,0001) N=360	-0,028 (p=0,2976) N=360	0,001 (p=0,4959) N=360	-0,114 (p=0,0149) N=360	0,048 (p=0,1843) N=360	0,007 (p=0,4461) N=360	-0,017 (p=0,3745) N=360	-0,139 (p=0,0042) N=360	-0,116 (p=0,0138) N=360	0,158 (p=0,0013) N=360
Salary	0,073 (p=0,0839) N=360	-0,073 (p=0,0837) N=360	-0,004 (p=0,4711) N=360	-0,097 (p=0,0323) N=360	0,034 (p=0,2622) N=360	0,015 (p=0,3874) N=360	-0,051 (p=0,1672) N=360	-0,132 (p=0,0062) N=360	-0,150 (p=0,0022) N=360	0,151 (p=0,0020) N=360
Measurement	0,091 (p=0,0415) N=360	-0,070 (p=0,0920) N=360	-0,067 (p=0,1040) N=360	-0,008 (p=0,4390) N=360	-0,062 (p=0,1203) N=360	-0,046 (p=0,1899) N=360	0,015 (p=0,3914) N=360	-0,015 (p=0,3907) N=360	-0,041 (p=0,2166) N=360	0,056 (p=0,1448) N=360
Tube Baby	0,026 (p=0,3113) N=360	0,025 (p=0,3198) N=360	-0,052 (p=0,1635) N=360	-0,035 (p=0,2510) N=360	0,035 (p=0,2561) N=360	0,024 (p=0,3257) N=360	0,004 (p=0,4694) N=360	-0,052 (p=0,1628) N=360	-0,061 (p=0,1250) N=360	0,161 (p=0,0011) N=360
Salary Queue	0,018 (p=0,3682) N=360	-0,041 (p=0,2186) N=360	-0,046 (p=0,1941) N=360	-0,068 (p=0,0978) N=360	-0,033 (p=0,2650) N=360	-0,050 (p=0,1710) N=360	-0,086 (p=0,0510) N=360	-0,068 (p=0,0983) N=360	-0,116 (p=0,0136) N=360	0,134 (p=0,0053) N=360
Naturalization	-0,019 (p=0,3628) N=360	-0,143 (p=0,0033) N=360	-0,072 (p=0,0853) N=360	-0,134 (p=0,0056) N=360	0,074 (p=0,0793) N=360	-0,018 (p=0,3684) N=360	0,018 (p=0,3655) N=360	-0,096 (p=0,0349) N=360	-0,126 (p=0,0084) N=360	0,172 (p=0,0005) N=360
Crime	0,017 (p=0,3709) N=360	0,004 (p=0,4696) N=360	-0,015 (p=0,3868) N=360	-0,083 (p=0,0588) N=360	0,122 (p=0,0101) N=360	-0,002 (p=0,4864) N=360	-0,061 (p=0,1257) N=360	-0,106 (p=0,0220) N=360	-0,092 (p=0,0407) N=360	0,235 (p=0,0000) N=360
Exempt from Invoices	0,086 (p=0,0526) N=360	-0,140 (p=0,0040) N=360	-0,000 (p=0,4985) N=360	-0,077 (p=0,0712) N=360	0,008 (p=0,4427) N=360	0,019 (p=0,3617) N=360	-0,077 (p=0,0713) N=360	-0,136 (p=0,0049) N=360	-0,156 (p=0,0015) N=360	0,205 (p=0,0000) N=360
Exempt from Taxes	0,010 (p=0,4266) N=360	-0,055 (p=0,1494) N=360	-0,083 (p=0,0587) N=360	-0,020 (p=0,3493) N=360	-0,075 (p=0,0777) N=360	-0,059 (p=0,1304) N=360	-0,089 (p=0,0466) N=360	-0,081 (p=0,0621) N=360	-0,105 (p=0,0231) N=360	0,223 (p=0,0000) N=360
Free Phone Call	0,108 (p=0,0206) N=360	-0,082 (p=0,0607) N=360	-0,019 (p=0,3569) N=360	-0,102 (p=0,0267) N=360	-0,021 (p=0,3483) N=360	-0,063 (p=0,1183) N=360	-0,070 (p=0,0919) N=360	-0,033 (p=0,2647) N=360	-0,114 (p=0,0149) N=360	0,144 (p=0,0030) N=360
İŞKUR	-0,064 (p=0,1127) N=360	0,057 (p=0,1400) N=360	-0,041 (p=0,2173) N=360	-0,135 (p=0,0052) N=360	0,020 (p=0,3510) N=360	-0,058 (p=0,1353) N=360	-0,009 (p=0,4335) N=360	-0,095 (p=0,0358) N=360	-0,077 (p=0,0721) N=360	0,139 (p=0,0042) N=360
Bayram Payments	0,005 (p=0,4637) N=360	-0,043 (p=0,2084) N=360	-0,046 (p=0,1931) N=360	-0,070 (p=0,0939) N=360	-0,004 (p=0,4667) N=360	-0,058 (p=0,1373) N=360	-0,012 (p=0,4099) N=360	-0,042 (p=0,2124) N=360	-0,141 (p=0,0037) N=360	0,150 (p=0,0022) N=360
No Tax for Car	0,034 (p=0,2594) N=360	-0,031 (p=0,2819) N=360	-0,040 (p=0,2243) N=360	-0,033 (p=0,2665) N=360	-0,003 (p=0,4765) N=360	0,001 (p=0,4911) N=360	-0,035 (p=0,2539) N=360	-0,055 (p=0,1487) N=360	-0,081 (p=0,0625) N=360	0,103 (p=0,0251) N=360
Free Phone Bills	0,045 (p=0,1999) N=360	-0,075 (p=0,0765) N=360	-0,027 (p=0,3068) N=360	-0,073 (p=0,0848) N=360	-0,077 (p=0,0736) N=360	0,004 (p=0,4726) N=360	-0,036 (p=0,2503) N=360	-0,055 (p=0,1477) N=360	-0,107 (p=0,0215) N=360	0,125 (p=0,0087) N=360
Right to Vote	-0,047 (p=0,1864) N=360	-0,361 (p=0,0000) N=360	-0,084 (p=0,0560) N=360	-0,031 (p=0,2765) N=360	-0,019 (p=0,3569) N=360	0,045 (p=0,1959) N=360	-0,114 (p=0,0156) N=360	-0,102 (p=0,0265) N=360	-0,102 (p=0,0268) N=360	0,113 (p=0,0161) N=360

117

3.4.1. The Correlation Between Believing in Information Disorder and Age, Education, Sex, Household Income, and Migration Background

According to the results of this test, when the relationship between the age of the participants and belief in false information was examined, it was seen that there was no significant relationship with the news theme, which generally contained many information disorder, but a low level positive correlation was found between the age and news consists that Syrians are legal priority patient. (r= +0,190, p=0,0001, N=360) The belief of older participants that Syrians are legal priority patients may also be on the rise.

There is no significant correlation between education and belief in information disorder. Therefore, a high level of education is not a significant factor in believing in information disorder. This also applies to sexuality, migration background and household income.

3.4.2. The Correlation Between Social Media Usage Habits and Perceptions of Participants and Believing in Information Disorder

There is a moderate positive correlation between doing additional research when seeing the news about Syrians on social media and not believing the news seen on social media. (r = 0.325, p = 0.0000, N = 360) Although the relationship between doing additional research and believing is predictable, there is also a negative correlation between doing additional research and believing in the news. We see this mostly in the news regarding Syrians enrollment to university unconditionally, without examination and for free. (r= -0.209, p= 0.000, N= 360). Other news themes are of little relevance.

There is a very low negative correlation between not believing the news on social media immediately and the news containing bad information, although there is no significant strong relationship. There is a very low positive correlation between the information seen on social media affecting the participants and believing the related news. In some themes, this correlation is low.

For example, there are low positive correlation between being affected and i) news containing information disorder about Syrians increasing crime rates (r = 0.235, p = 0.000, N = 360), ii) news containing information disorder about being exempt from tax (r = 0.223, p = 0.000, N = 360) and iii) news that contains false information that they are exempted from the invoice (r = 0.205, p = 0.000, N = 360).

CONCLUSION

Information disorder is one of the important problems of today and our future. The information disorder will continue to exist as a problem in the future as it is today. Especially when it is assumed that digitalization will increase, it is an issue that needs to be studied more detailed. On this research, perceptions and knowledge towards in Syrians in Turkey under temporary protection is analyzed through concept of information disorder. Besides, it can be easily said that information disorder become social reality for people especially if it is about migrants and refugees who are perceived as economic burden or people that need to be helped but not as individuals who have rights. Another key finding to emerge from this study is that participants who not believing the news or information are also participants who do additional research, it is moderately positive correlation. No link was found between education level and information disorder towards refugees. This is important as the level of education increases, the trend does not decrease. The findings appear that those who do additional research are less exposed to misinformation as usually, but people who perceive injustice in matters such as health, economy, and education are more easily fallen into news.

Further research might explore, using qualitative method, how fake news believed affect behavior towards Syrians. A further research could be also how Syrians are affected by the circulation of information disorder, focusing on those working in the labor sector or on public services etc. All of which will lead to the truth, at least doubt. Additionally, a key policy priority should be a plan to publish actual information, using techniques such as public spots.

This study suggests that people should be more skeptical and more. Of course, this situation does not have an insoluble complexity and process. However, the solution can be realized with a strategy that is well designed, elaborated and aimed at short, medium and long term outcomes. This solution should include learning about digital literacy and social media literacy for everyone, not just for youth or social media users. In addition, the development and acceleration of methods and tools for verifying information will have a significant impact. Finally, the development of the confirmation culture is the most important dimension for sustainability.

119

Journal of Scientific Perspectives,
Volume:5, Supplement Issue 2021: 2. International Understanding the Violence Congress

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Books and Reports:

Di Pietro, R., Raponi, S., Caprolu, M., & Cresci, S. (2021). New Dimensions of Information Warfare. Springer. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-60618-3

Kovach, B., & Rosenstiel, T., 2011. Blur: How to Know What's True in the Age of Information Overload. (1st U.S. ed). Bloomsbury.

Wardle, Claıre. 2019, *First Draft's Essential Guide to Understanding Information Disorder*, First Draft

Wardle, C., 2018a. Information Disorder: The Essential Glossary. In, Information Disorder: The Essential Glossary (s. 40). Harvard Kenedy School.

Wardle, C., 2018b. The Need for Smarter Definitions and Practical, Timely Empirical Research on Information Disorder. Digital Journalism, 6(8), 951-963. https://doi.org/10.1080/21670811.2018.1502047

Wardle, C., And Derakhshan H., 2017, *Information Disorder : Toward an Interdisciplinary Framework for Research and Policy Making,* Council of Europe

Journals:

Aznar, H., 2019. "Information Disorder and Self-Regulation in Europe: A Broader Non-Economistic Conception of Self-Regulation", *Social Sciences*, 8(10), 280. https://doi.org/10.3390/socsci8100280

Damasceno, C. S., 2021. "Multiliteracies for Combating Information Disorder and Fostering Civic Dialogue", *Social Media + Society*, 7(1), 205630512098444. https://doi.org/10.1177/2056305120984444

Hansson, S., Orru, K., Torpan, S., Bäck, A., Kazemekaityte, A., Meyer, S. F., Ludvigsen, J., Savadori, L., Galvagni, A., & Pigrée, A., 2021. "COVID-19 information disorder: Six types of harmful information during the pandemic in Europe". *Journal of Risk Research*, 1-14. https://doi.org/10.1080/13669877.2020.1871058

Jang, S. M., And Kım. J. K., 2018, "Third Person Effects of Fake News: Fake News Regulation and Media Literacy Interventions", *Computers in Human Behavior* 80: 295–302.

Jahng, M. R., 2021. "Is Fake News the New Social Media Crisis? Examining the Public Evaluation of Crisis Management for Corporate Organizations Targeted in Fake News." *International Journal of Strategic Communication*, 15(1), 18-36. https://doi.org/10.1080/1553118X.2020.1848842

Kermer, J. E., & Nijmeijer, R. A., 2020ç "Identity and European Public Spheres in the Context of Social Media and Information Disorder." *Media and Communication*, 8(4), 28-39. https://doi.org/10.17645/mac.v8i4.3167

Wasserman, H., 2020, "Fake News from Africa: Panics, Politics and Paradigms", *Journalism* 21(1): 3–16. http://journals.sagepub.com/doi/10.1177/1464884917746861 (March 5, 2021).

Vosoughi S., Roy D., and Aral S., 2018, "The Spread of True and False News Online", *Science* 359(6380): 1146–51.

Web Pages:

Cumhuriyet. 2012. "Suriyeli Mültecilere Türkiye'de Sınavsız Üniversite." https://www.cumhuriyet.com.tr/haber/suriyeli-multecilere-turkiyede-sinavsiz-universite-371816 (March 5, 2021).

Donovan, Joan. 2020. "The Lifecycle of Media Manipulation | DataJournalism.Com." https://datajournalism.com/read/handbook/verification-3/investigating-disinformation-and-media-manipulation/the-lifecycle-of-media-manipulation (March 5, 2021).

Dünya Gazetesi. 2014. "Vergi Vermeyen Suriyeli Esnaf Haksız Rekabet Yaratıyor." https://www.dunya.com/sehirler/vergi-vermeyen-suriyeli-esnaf-haksiz-rekabet-yaratiyor-haberi-251317 (March 5, 2021).

Ekşi Sözlük. 2012. "Suriyeli Mültecilere Sınavsız Üniversite Hakkı - Ekşi Sözlük." https://eksisozluk.com/suriyeli-multecilere-sinavsiz-universite-hakki--4029677 (March 5, 2021).

GİGM., 2021. Geçici Koruma. Göç İdaresi Genel Müdürlüğü. https://www.goc.gov.tr/gecici-koruma5638

Grabmeier, Jeff. 2019. "Is That News Really 'Fake,' or Is It Just Biased?" *Ohio State News* 46(3).

Haberler. 2012. "Suriyeli Mültecilere Sağlıkta Öncelik Tanınıyor - Haberler." https://www.haberler.com/suriyeli-multecilere-saglikta-oncelik-taniniyor-3493404-haberi/ (March 5, 2021).

Habertürk. 2020. "Açık ve Net (Dr. Sinan Oğan)." https://www.haberturk.com/video/politika/izle/acik-ve-net-14-ocak-2020-dr-sinan-ogan/670025 (March 5, 2021).

Hürriyet. 2013. "Suriyeli Gençlere Sınavsız Üniversite Imkanı - Son Dakika Eğitim Haberleri." https://www.hurriyet.com.tr/egitim/suriyeli-genclere-sinavsiz-universite-imkani-24973355 (March 5, 2021).

Leung, Wency. 2019. "How Do Our Brains Fall for Disinformation? - The Globe and Mail." *The Global and Mail*. https://www.theglobeandmail.com/canada/article-how-do-our-brains-fall-for-disinformation/?utm_source=First+Draft+Subscribers&utm_campaign=75c6daaad4-EMAIL_CAMPAIGN_2019_09_10_11_59_COPY_01&utm_medium=email&utm_term=0_2f24949eb0-75c6daaad4-264028861&mc_cid=75c6daaad4 (March 5, 2021).

Sabah. 2013. "Suriyelilere Üniversiteye Sınavsız Girme Hakkı - Eğitim Haberleri." https://www.sabah.com.tr/egitim/2013/10/24/suriyeli-siginmaci-genclere-universiteye-sinavsiz-girme-hakki (March 5, 2021).

Shah, Khushbu. 2019. "When Family Members Spread Coronavirus Misinformation - The Atlantic." *The Atlantic*. https://www.theatlantic.com/family/archive/2020/06/when-family-members-spread-coronavirus-misinformation/613129/ (March 5, 2021).

Tanca, Kansu Ekin. 2020. "Araştırma: Kimler Yanlış Bilgiye Inanmaya Daha Yatkın?" *Teyit.org*. https://teyit.org/arastirma-kimler-yanlis-bilgiye-inanmaya-daha-yatkin (March 5, 2021).

Teyit.org. 2018. "Suriyeli Mültecilerin Hastanelerde 'Yasal Öncelikli Hasta' Sayıldığı Iddiası." https://teyit.org/suriyeli-multecilerin-hastanelerde-yasal-oncelikli-hasta-sayildigi-iddiasi (March 5, 2021).

Twitter. 2017. "Unutulmaz Adam on Twitter: 'Yıllarca Okuyup, Zahmetler Çekerek, Paralar Ödeyerek Falan Kazandığın Üniversite de Beleşten Başıboş Gezen Suriyeliler Görebilirsin.Mümkün.'" https://archive.fo/LFgdw (March 5, 2021).

Twitter. 2020. "Prof. Dr. Ümit Özdağ on Twitter: 'Suriyelilerin Araçlarına Ücretsiz Vize Muayenesi Yapılıyor. Https://T.Co/0qqGd9BlCk' / Twitter." https://twitter.com/umitozdag/status/1290698132473470978 (March 5, 2021).

EVALUATION OF THE INCEST CASES WHO APPLIED TO MERSİN UNIVERSITY MEDICAL FACULTY DEPARTMENT OF FORENSIC MEDICINE IN 2019

Gökhan AKTÜRK * & Hakan KAR *

** M.D., Research Assistant, Mersin University, Department of Forensic Medicine,
Turkey, e-mail: gokhanakturk92@gmail.com,
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-0945-8195*

*** R M.D., Professor, Mersin University, Department of Forensic Medicine,
Turkey, e-mail: hakankar@mersin.edu.tr
ORCİD ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-8790-6563*

ABSTRACT

Incest relationship, which has many different definitions, is a form of sexual abuse that is more difficult to manifest and its effects on the victim are much more severe. In our study, it was aimed to develop solutions by evaluating the sociodemographic and forensic medical characteristics of the incest victims who were sent to Mersin University Forensic Medicine Department. Method: The forensic investigation documents and medical reports of 34 incest cases that were sent to us for forensic reports with the allegation of sexual assault between January 2019 and January 2020 were analyzed retrospectively. Findings: It was found that most of the cases (85.3%, n: 29) were women, average age being 15.41, with the majority (41.2%, n: 14) between the ages of 6-12. It was observed that in 44.1% of the cases (n: 15) the defendant was the victim's biological father, in 47.1% (n: 16) of the cases the incident took place in the shared house where the victim and the defendant lived. In 32.4% of the cases (n: 11), the incident was reported by school counselors, the person to whom the victim told the event first was most frequently their mother (35.3%, n: 12). In 70.6% of the cases (n: 24), the first person to whom the victim told the incident supported the forensic reporting process. Biological evidence was detected in 8.8% (n: 3) of the cases, the victim's mental health deteriorated in 61.8% (n: 21) of the cases, most common psychopathology being Post Traumatic Stress Disorder (41.2%, n: 14). Conclusion: Our study reveals the importance of schools, where children can communicate with others, in the emergence of incest. On that account, it should be ensured that children continue their education and benefit from guidance services. All teachers, especially counselors, should be made aware on the matter of sexual abuse of children. In addition, "systematic sexual education" for children should be included in the curriculum. Since incest cases are mostly reported late, more often than not biological evidence cannot be obtained. The occurrence of psychopathology in most of the victims shows the importance of mental evaluation. In addition, it should be ensured that all procedures, including clinical treatment, are

carried out in centers where multidisciplinary approach can be provided, to prevent secondary suffering due to reinterrogations and examinations of the victim in the judicial process.

Keywords: *Forensic Medicine, incest, domestic sexual abuse, child abuse, sexual violence*

---

1. INTRODUCTION

Sexual violence refers to a wide spectrum that includes many behaviors from the mildest to the most severe. In its classified definition; The penetration of the penis with the vulva, anus or oral area, contact of the penis, vulva or anus with the mouth, anal or vaginal penetration of a hand, finger or an object, committed against a person with no consent or whose consent was not valid; Intentional contact with the genitals, anus, groin, breasts, inner thighs or buttocks directly or through clothing, secret monitoring or viewing, and any kind of verbal or behavioral sexual harassment that does not involve physical contact (Basile & Saltzman, 2002)(Kar & Ozdemir, 2019). Sexual abuse is the use of a child who has not completed his psychosocial development for sexual stimulation by an adult. Among the types of child abuse, it is stated that majority of sexual abuse remain hidden in which only 10% of incest cases are reported (Dokgoz & Polat, 2019) (Dokgoz et al., 2008). Incest is almost as old as human history, its definition; It is one of the most prevalent cultural taboos in almost all societies, showing cultural, religious, historical, and interdisciplinary differences (Ipek, 1996)(Guvenc, 2005). In addition, incest is a form of sexual violence that is the hardest to emerge and has much more severe effects on the victim.

1.1. The Definition of Incest

When examined etymologically, incest originates from the Latin word Incestus: "unclean, dirty" (Simpson&Weiner 1989). In our language, the meaning of the dictionary is defined as "forbidden relationship within the family" by the Turkish Language Institution and it has been stated that it is transmitted from French "inceste" (Türk Dil Kurumu).

Many definitions of incest are made by different disciplines. Although the definition of "sexual contact and relationship between family members who are not married to each other" (Mayer, 1983) does not discriminate between children and adults for incest, many definitions define incest as child abuse. Whether or not they have blood ties, sexual intercourse between biological or step-parents and children, grandparents and grandchildren or siblings (Gok, 1991), those who are a parent figure, have power and authority in the family life and with whom the child has a trust relationship, (Bozbeyoglu et al., 2009), the abuse of a large group of relatives and relatives who have a parental dignity and authority over the child, as well as abuse of the child with relatives who have blood ties with the child (Cooper &Cormier, 1982), sexual abuse of anyone whom the child trusts (mother's boyfriends, friends' fathers, family friends, teachers and doctors etc.) (Search, 1993)(Tutunculer, 2011). The definitions are generally differing about who the subject of incest is or what its limits are. Incest, which is defined in the most limited sense between parents and children, between siblings, and between grandparents and grandchildren, is defined as the sexual abuse of anyone whom the child trusts in the broadest sense.

1.2. Legal Regulations of Incest Crime

Although incest is not defined as a particular crime in our legal system, in article 129 under the heading "Relationships" in the "Prohibitions Regarding Marriage" section of the Turkish Civil Code; marriage is forbidden, 1. Between ancestor and descendant; between

124

siblings; between uncle or aunt and their nieces or nephews, 2. Between one of the spouses and the ancestors or descendants of the other, even if the marriage has ended, 3. With one's adoptive parents, or with one of their descendants or spouse. Although the mentioned prohibitions have a counterpart in the Turkish Civil Code, it is seen that in the Turkish Penal Code consensual sexual intercourse between relatives who are of age and are not legally allowed to marry each other is not regulated as a crime. In article 102, under the heading "Sexual Assault" in the third paragraph and the subparagraph c of the Turkish Penal Code; if the sexual violation is "committed against someone who areconsanguineous to them or theirin-law relatives, including third degree relatives, or is committed by the victim's step-father, step-mother, step-sibling, adoptive or adopted family…", then the punishments would be increased by half, in article 103, under the title of "Sexual Abuse of Children" in the third paragraph of the Turkish Penal Code, it has been stated that if the sexual violation is c) "committed against someone who are consanguineous to them or their in-law relatives, including third degree relatives, or is committed by the victim's step-father, step-mother, step-sibling, adoptive or adopted family…", d) "committed by guardians, educators, caregivers, foster families or people who provide health care or who are obligated to provide protection, care or supervision…" then the punishments would be increased by half. It also has been stated in the Turkish Penal Code, under the title "Sexual Intercourse with a Minor", the second and third paragraphs of the 104th article; that "If the violation is committed by someone who is legally not allowed to marry the victim, then the sentence would be ten to fifteen years of jail time, without the need of any complaints", "if the offense is committed by someone who undertakes the pre-adoption care of the child before adoption, or who has protection, care and supervision duties within the framework of being a foster family, a penalty will be imposed according to the second paragraph without the need of any complaints".

As is seen, unlike the other violations regarding one's sexual inviolability, it changes the severity of the punishment if incest is committed against to a child rather thanagainst to an adult.

1.3. The Definition of Incest in Our Study

Cases of sexual violence that took place by taking advantage of the trust that was established due to kinship relation (including blood, in-laws, and stepfamily) were evaluated as "incest".

2. AIM

This study is aimed to investigate the physical and mental effects of incest on the victim, reveal itssociodemographic and medico-legal characteristics, and to propose some measures and solution offers that can be taken to reveal and prevent incest.

3. METHODOLOGY

The forensic investigation documents and medical reports of 34 incest cases that were sent to us for forensic reports with the allegation of sexual assault between January 2019 and January 2020 were analyzed retrospectively. The physical examination findings of Forensic Medicine and other departments' and the statements of victims, witnesses and defendants in the judicial files and the previous reportsof the victimsand the perpetrators and all data were analyzed statistically. This research was conducted with consideration of Declaration of Helsinki principles.

4. FINDINGS AND DISCUSSION

People who tend not to report the sexual violence towards themfor various reasons prevent the determination of the true prevalence. Incest is a type of sexual violence that is more

difficult to come out and its various effects on the victim are much more severe. According to the data of the World Health Organization, 150 million girls and 73 million boys were forced to have sexual intercourse before the age of 18 or were exposed to any form of sexual violence in 2002. 20-30% of girls and about 5-10% boys were exposed to abuse in their childhood, and 20-25% of these sexual abuse cases were incestuous according to other studies worldwide (Bozbeyoglu et al., 2009)(Bulut, 2007)(Canat, 1994). The rate of incest in all sexual abuse / assault cases was found to be similar in our study. Out of the 140 cases that were submitted to our Forensic Medicine Department with the allegation of sexual abuse / assault for reporting, 34 cases (24.2%) met the criteria of our study's definition of incest.

While 82-86% of the child victims of sexual abuse and incest were found to be girls, and 14-18% of were boys according to the some local incest studies; it was also shown that females were exposed to incest 5 times more than men, on average (Canat, 1994). Studies around the world have also found that sexual abuse and incest are much more common in girls (Gokten, 2011)(Yildirim et al., 2014)(Kocak&Alpaslan, 2015). Most of the incest victims (85.3%, n: 29) were female, and the percentage of male cases was 14.7% (n: 5) in our study and this percentages are concordant with the relevant literature. The possible reason for lower rates of sexual abuse of male gender,ispresumed that the cases of male sexual abuse cases are tend to beunderreported than the female sexual abuse cases. The reasons for this were stated as males having a harder time to voice their experiences due to fears of not being believed, getting punished or being stigmatized as homosexual in the society (Gencer et al., 2016)(Ertur&Yayci, 2011).

When the distribution of sexual abuse and incest cases by age groups were evaluated, studies showed that the age onset in victims of sexual abuse and incest was mostly 5-12 years old (Canat, 1994)(Eker et al., 1993). Findings of our study are concordant with the literature, and the average age was found to be 15.41 and abuse started mostly in the 6-12 age range (41.2%, n: 14). The reasons underlyingof why incest is more common in childhood has been shown as the fact that children are small and vulnerable, can be easily deceived and scared, moreover, children are quick to trust, and they do not take it into account that they can be harmed (Gregory-Bills &Rhodeback, 1995).

According to the literature regarding to the degree of propinquity of the offender to the victim, father-daughter incest appears to be the most common form of incest, incest between siblings being the second most common and mother-son incest the least common type (Sezgin, 1993)(Polat, 2006)(Fischer &Mcdonald, 1998)(Cyr et al., 2002). The findings obtained in our study were also parallel with the literature, it was found that the aggressor was mostly the victim's biological father (44.1%, n: 15), and in one case he was their stepfather.

In studies on the age and gender distribution of the aggressor, it was stated that almost all of the aggressors were male, according to age groups, 66% were 25 years old and over, and in another study, the majority of the perpetrators of incest (87.5%) were between the ages of 20-59 (Sezgin, 1993)(Quarshie et al., 2017). In our study, all the aggressors were male and upon examining the aggressors whose exact age was known (58%, n: 20), it was found that the youngest was 15 years old, the oldest was 64 years old, and the majority was between the ages of 20-40 (65%, n: 13).

Considering the distribution of the cases according to family structures in our study, it was observed that 76.5% (n: 26) of the cases were in the nuclear family and 23.5% (n: 8) were in broken family structure. There was no case that took place in an extended family structure. In studies in our country, it has been also stated that incest is more common in nuclear families, and a broken family structure poses a risk (Bozbeyoglu et al., 2009)(Frances & Frances, 1976).

In a study conducted according to the place of residence of those who were sexually assaulted in our country, it was found that 41.7% of the cases lived in provinces, 27.5% in districts, and 30.8% in villages and towns (Barutcu et al., 1999). In our study, it was observed that 55.9% (n: 19) of the cases lived in the city center, 32.4% (n: 11) in the districts, and 11.8% (n: 4) in the villages.

In studies examining the distribution of incest according to the place where the incident occurred, it was observed that the victim and the defendant were in a shared house most of the cases (Davidson et al., 1996)(Yılmaz&Eryılmaz, 2016). Similarly, in our study, 47.1% (n: 16) of the cases, the incident took place in their shared house where the victim and the defendant lived.

In studies showing the distribution of the alleged event's recurrence status, it is stated that the duration of abuse is longer in incest cases and it is usually repeated until the offense is exposed (Yildirim et al., 2014)(Ertur&Yaycı, 2011)(Edwards & Donaldson, 1989). Similarly, in our study it was found that 76.5% (n: 26) of the cases were abused more than once, repeatedly.

In studies examining the distribution of incest according to the alleged realization form, although most of the studies on domestic sexual abuse showing abuse in the form of touching and caressing (45.8%), there are other studies that stating penetration is more common (Gencer et al., 2016)(Magalhaes et al., 2009)(Gunduz et al., 2011). In our study, it was observed that 14.7% (n: 5) of the cases had vaginal penetration, 14.7% (n: 5) had anal penetration, 14.7% (n: 5) of the cases had both anal and vaginal penetration, and 5.7% (n: 2) finger penetration, and it was observed that the cases were most frequently abused by touching-fondling-rubbing (35.3%, n: 12).

In studies on how the allegation of incest emerged, it was stated that the victim told the events to a family member (Quarshie et al., 2017) for the first time and most frequently to their mother, and second most frequently to a family elder whom they trust, and apart from their family, especially in our country, to their school counselor (Bozbeyoglu et al., 2009). In our study, in accordance with the literature, victims reported their situation to a family member (%64,7, n:22), most commonly to their mother (%35,3, n:12), only 5.9% (n: 2) directly notified the forensic units.

In a study showing the victim's family and relatives' attitude towards the victim and the judicial reporting process when they found out about the incest allegations, when people who were sexually assaulted disclosed the incident to their families, it was determined that 4.2% of them did not care, 5.8% did not believe, and 10% expressed reactions such as anger, humiliating, beating, and accusing the victim (Barutcu et al., 1999). Similarly, it was found in our study that a significant portion of the victim's first confidants (26.5%, n: 9), all of whom were family members and relatives, did not participate in the judicial reporting process, expressed negative reactions, and the judicial notification was made by someone else. Among the victims who were attending school (%55,8, n:19), it was determined that the most frequent notification was made by the school counselors (57.8%, n: 11).

In our study, when the distribution of the incest incidents was examined according to the period of reporting, it was observed that the period between when the alleged incident started and when the application to the judicial authorities was made, it took over a year for the victim to report the incident in most of the cases (%41,2, n:14). When the reasons of the delayed reporting were evaluated, many different factors were caused to prevent the disclosure of incest, such as incest being mostly seen at a child age, the victim being small and vulnerable and can be easily intimidated by the threats of the assaulter, the victim's love and trust for their parent, who is also their assaulter in most of the incest cases, and fear of losing the assaulter's

love, fear of what will happen to the them after the incident coming to light, the possibility of facing situations such as no one believing them and being blamed, being too young to comprehend what happened to them, seeing themselves as an accomplice, fear of society's reaction towards incest and fear of stigmatization, and lack of support from their family (Gregory-Bills &Rhodeback, 1995)(Ozdemir, 2018).

While examining the distribution of the cases according to the biological sampling and obtaining evidence, even though it is known that the first 72 hours is very important for detecting biological material in sexual assault cases, in our study, it was found that only 8.8% (n: 3) of the patients were applied in the first 72 hours, and 85.3% (n: 29) were applied after more than 10 days. As a result of case-based evaluations, swab samples (23.5%, n: 8) were taken, and biological evidence was obtained only in 8.8% (n: 3) of all cases.

Upon examining the distribution of the cases according to the colposcopic examination findings in our study, there were negative physical and ano-genital findings in 86.6% (n: 26) of a total of 30 cases who underwent ano-genital examination, non-acute old findings were detected in 13.4% (n: 4) of the cases. The fact that incest cases remain hidden for a long time and be found out late, decreases the possibility of detecting physical and genital examination findings as well as biological material on victim.

In many studies examining the distribution of sexual abuse / assault cases according to their psychiatric outcomes, it was found that most common mental disorder in people exposed to sexual abuse is Post Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD) at a rate of 25-70%, followed by Major Depressive Disorder (MDD), Adjustment Disorders, Anxiety Disorders, Acute Stress Disorder and other disorders, as well as co-morbid diseases (Yildirim et al., 2014)(Kocak&Alpaslan, 2015)(Karamese, 2018)(Skibinski, 1994). In addition, there are studies showing that the degree of closeness between the victim and the abuser is effective at the level of psychological trauma due to the abuse and may have more severe effects on people who have been subjected to domestic sexual abuse (Quarshie et al., 2017)(Edwards & Donaldson, 1989). In our study, 61.8% (n: 21) of the incest victims were diagnosed with psychiatric disorders, most common diagnose being PTSD (%35,3, n:12). This was followed by MDD and Acute Stress Disorder, respectively.

In a study on the distribution of sexual abuse cases according to the number of centers where they were examined, due to the inadequacy of the centers and expert teams that can be consulted to, the children were subjected to repeated physical and mental examinations in different institutions and centers, and there is no multidisciplinary, holistic approach to such cases, which causes the children to re-experience the incident (Bozkurt et al., 2014). In the cases included in our study, it was found that 29.4% (n: 10) of the victims were also examined in another health institution before applying to us.

5. LIMITATIONS

Insufficient data belonging to the assaulter in the juridical files is one of the limitations of our study. In addition, the majority of the cases that applied to our department in our study were sent by the prosecution offices, and these cases being at the investigation stage causes us a lack of information about the judicial process of the cases, such as the outcome of the case, the decision at the court stage, whether the assaulter was punished or not.

6. CONCLUSION

Victims of incest being mostly children, being most often abused in their own home, and the school counselors being the most common reporters of the crime with the cases who continue their education demonstrates the importance of the schools. For this reason, it should be ensured that children continue their education and benefit from school counseling service,

and all teachers, especially counselors and classroom teachers who communicate with the child in the primary school period, should be made aware of the matter of sexual abuse of the children. In addition, "Systematic sexual education" for children should be included in the curriculum. Since incest cases are mostly reported late, biological evidence, physical and genital examination findings cannot be obtained. The occurrence of psychopathology in most of the victims, shows the importance of mental health evaluation. In addition, it should be ensured that all procedures, including clinical treatment, are carried out in centers where a multidisciplinary approach can be provided, to prevent the retraumatization of the victim, due to repeated statements and examinations in the judicial process.

129

Journal of Scientific Perspectives,
Volume:5, Supplement Issue 2021: 2. International Understanding the Violence Congress

REFERENCES

BARUTCU, N., YAVUZ, M. F., & CETIN, G., 1999, Cinsel saldırı sonrası mağdurun karşılaştığı sorunlar, *TheBulletin of Legal Medicine*, *4*(2), 41-53.

BASILE, K. C. & SALTZMAN, L. E., 2002, Sexualviolencesurveillance; uniformdefinitionsandrecommended data element.

BOZBEYOGLU, A. C., KOYUNCU, E., SEZGİN, A. U., KARDAM, F., & SUNGUR, A., 2009, Türkiye'de Ensest Sorununun Anlamak/Özet Rapor. Nüfusbilim Derneği ve Birleşmiş Milletler Nüfus Fonu. Damla Matbaacılık, Ankara.

BOZKURT, G., YORULMAZ, C., & DÜZKAYA, D. S., 2014, Çocuklarda Cinsel İstismara Bağlı Travma Sonrası Stres Bozukluğu: Olgu Analizi, *Sağlık Bilimleri Ve Meslekleri Dergisi*, *1*(2), 68-74.

BULUT, S., 2007, Çocuk cinsel istismarı hakkında bir derleme. *Türk Psikolojik Danışma ve Rehberlik Dergisi*, *3*(28), 139-156.

CANAT, S., 1994, Ergenlerde aile içi cinsel taciz, *Çocuk ve Gençlik Ruh Sağlığı Dergisi*, *1*(1), 18-22.

COOPER, I.,& CORMIER, B. M., 1982, Inter-generationaltransmission of incest. *TheCanadianJournal of Psychiatry*, *27*(3), 231-235.https://doi.org/10.1177%2F070674378202700312

CYR, M., WRIGHT, J., MCDUFF, P., & PERRON, A., 2002, Intrafamilialsexualabuse: Brother–sisterincestdoes not differfromfather–daughterandstepfather–stepdaughterincest, *Child Abuse&Neglect*, *26*(9), 957-973.https://doi.org/10.1016/S0145-2134(02)00365-4

DAVIDSON, J. R., HUGHES, D. C., GEORGE, L. K., & BLAZER, D. G., 1996, Theassociation of sexualassaultandattemptedsuicidewithinthecommunity, *Archives of general psychiatry*, *53*(6), 550-555.https://doi.org/10.1001/archpsyc.1996.01830060096013

DOKGÖZ, H. BİLGİN, N. G., KAR, H., TOROS, F., & ÇEKİN, N., 2008, Çocuk Cinsel İstismar Olgusuna Yaklaşımda Çocuk Psikiyatrisi Değerlendirmesinin Önemi. *Adli Psikiyatri Dergisi*, *5*(1), 37-41.

DOKGÖZ, H., POLAT O., 2019, Çocuk İstismarı ve İhmali. Dokgoz, H.,*Adli Tıp ve Adli Bilimler* (ss: 394). Ankara, Akademisyen Kitabevi.

EDWARDS, P. W.,& DONALDSON, M. A., 1989, Assessment of symptoms in adultsurvivors of incest: A factoranalyticstudy of theResponsestoChildhoodIncestQuestionnaire, *Child Abuse&Neglect*, *13*(1), 101-110.https://doi.org/10.1016/0145-2134(89)90033-1

EKER, E., ÖZMEN, M., & ÖZMEN, E., 1993, Cinsel sorunlar ve tedavileri el kitabı, *Mentes Kitabevi, Istanbul*.

ERTUR, E.,& YAYCI, N., 2011, Erkek mağdur açısından ensest, *Adli Tıp Dergisi*, *25*(3), 199-214.

FISCHER, D. G.,& MCDONALD, W. L., 1998, Characteristics of intrafamilialandextrafamilialchildsexualabuse. *Child Abuse&Neglect*, *22*(9), 915-929.https://doi.org/10.1016/S0145-2134(98)00063-5

FRANCES, V., & FRANCES, A., 1976, Theincesttabooandfamilystructure, *FamilyProcess*, *15*(2), 235-244.https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1545-5300.1976.00235.x

GENCER, Ö., ÖZBEK, A., ÖZYURT, G., & KAVURMA, C., 2016, Çocuk Ve Ergenlerde Aile Dışı ve Aile İçi Cinsel İstismar Olgularının Karşılaştırılması, *AnatolianJournal Of Psychiatry/Anadolu Psikiyatri Dergisi*, *17*(1). DOI:10.5455/apd.1419190512

GÖK, S., 1991, Adli Tıp. 6.Baskı, Filiz Kitabevi, İstanbul, 383.

GÖKTEN, E. S., 2011, 2009-2011 Yılları Arasında Bir Devlet Hastanesinde Çocuk Psikiyatrisi Polikliniğine Yönlendirilen Adli Olgular,*Çocuk ve Gençlik Ruh Sağlığı Dergisi,* 18 (2).

GREGORY-BILLS, T.,& RHODEBACK, M., 1995, Comparativepsychopathology of womenwhoexperiencedintra-familialversusextra-familialsexualabuse, *Child abuse&neglect*, *19*(2), 177-189.https://doi.org/10.1016/0145-2134(94)00115-b

GUNDUZ, T., KARBEYAZ, K., & AYRANCİ, U., 2011, Evaluation of theadjudicatedincestcases in Turkey: difficulties in notification of incestuousrelationships, *Journal of forensicsciences*, *56*(2), 438-443.https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1556-4029.2010.01662.x

GÜVENC, B., 2005, İnsan ve kültür, (11. basım). *Remzi Kitabevi*, *İstanbul, 11. Basım.*

İPEK, S., 1996, 1990-1995 yılları arasında İstanbul adliyelerine yansıyan ensest olgularının psiko-sosyal açıdan incelenmesi, Yüksek Lisans Tezi, İ.Ü. Adli Tıp Enstitüsü Sosyal Bilimler Anabilim Dalı.

KAR, H., ÖZDEMİR, Ç., 2019, Cinsel Şiddet, Dokgöz, H., *Adli Tıp ve Adli Bilimler* (ss: 433). Ankara, Akademisyen Kitabevi.

KARAMEŞE, O., 2018, Kocaeli Üniversitesi Tıp Fakültesi Adli Tıp Anabilim Dalı'na Gönderilen Ensest Olgularının Değerlendirilmesi, Uzmanlık tezi, Kocaeli Üniversitesi Tıp Fakültesi.

KOÇAK, U.,& ALPASLAN, A. H., 2015, Cinsel istismara uğrayan çocuk ve ergenlerin sosyodemografik özellikleri ve ruhsal değerlendirmesi, *TheBulletin of Legal Medicine*, *20*(1), 27-33.

MAGALHÃES, T., TAVEIRA, F., JARDIM, P., SANTOS, L., MATOS, E., & SANTOS, A., 2009, Sexualabuse of children. A comparativestudy of intraandextra-familialcases. *Journal of forensicand legal medicine*, *16*(8), 455-459.https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jflm.2009.05.007

MAYER, A., (1983). *Incest: A treatmentmanualfortherapywithvictims, spousesandoffenders*. HolmesBeach, FL: Learning Publications.

ÖZDEMİR, P., 2018, Ensest Mağduru Çocukların Adli Dosyalarının Sosyal Hizmet Bakış Açısıyla İncelenmesi Ve Müdahale Modelinin Geliştirilmesi, Doktora Tezi, Türkiye Cumhuriyeti Ankara Üniversitesi Sağlık Bilim Enstitüsü Ankara.

POLAT, O., 2006, Aile içi cinsel istismar: Ensest, Nokta Kitap, 1. Baskı, 9789759146801.

QUARSHIE, E. N. B., OSAFO, J., AKOTİA, C. S., PEPRAH, J., & ANDOH-ARTHUR, J., 2017, Someepidemiologicalcharacteristics of perpetratorsandvictims of incest in contemporaryGhana: Analysis of mediareports, *Journal of childsexualabuse*, *26*(2), 121-139.https://doi.org/10.1080/10538712.2016.1277573

SEARCH, G., 1993, Son Tabu, Çocuklara karsı cinsel suçlar. Sarmal Yayınevi, İstanbul, 1. Baskı.

SEZGİN, A. U., 1993, Ensestinpsikososyal ve adli yönden İncelenmesi, *Yayımlanmamış Yüksek Lisans Tezi, İstanbul Üniversitesi Adli Tıp Estitüsü*.

131

SIMPSON, JA & WEINER, ESC., 1989, Dictionary, O. E. Oxford englishdictionary.

SKIBINSKI, G. J., 1994, Intrafamilialchildsexualabuse: Interventionprogramsforfirst time offendersandtheirfamilies, *Child abuse&neglect*, *18*(4), 367-375.https://doi.org/10.1016/0145-2134(94)90039-6

TÜTÜNCÜLER, A., 2011, Adli Tıp Kurumu'na yansıyan ensest olguların retrospektif değerlendirilmesi, Uzmanlık Tezi, Adalet Bakanlığı Adli Tıp Kurumu Başkanlığı, İstanbul.

TÜRK DİL KURUMU, Büyük Türkçe Sözlük,https://sozluk.gov.tr/

YILDIRIM, A., OZER, E., BOZKURT, H., OZSOY, S., ENGINYURT, O., EVCUMAN, D., ... & KUYUCU, Y. E., 2014, Evaluation of socialanddemographiccharacteristics of incestcases in a universityhospital in Turkey, *Medicalsciencemonitor, internationalmedicaljournal of experimentalandclinicalresearch*, *20*, 693.https://dx.doi.org/10.12659%2FMSM.890361

YILMAZ, R.,& ERYILMAZ, A., 2016, Bülent Ecevit Üniversitesi Hastanesinde Değerlendirilen Ensest Olgularının Sosyodemografik Özellikleri, *TheBulletin of Legal Medicine*, *21*(3), 167-171.

RETROSPECTIVE EVALUATION OF SEXUAL ABUSE CASES APPLIED TO DİCLE UNIVERSITY FORENSIC MEDICINE DEPARTMENT

Cem UYSAL * & Zeliha YILDIRIM **

* Assoc. Prof. Dr., Dicle University Department of Forensic Medicine, Chief of Department, Turkey, e-mail: drcemuysal@gmail.com
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-7373-9725

** Dr., Dicle University Department of Forensic Medicine, Research Assistant, Turkey, E-mail: drzelihaozdemir@gmail.com
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0001-5441-4901

ABSTRACT

Sexual abuse is a global public health problem that causes many medical, legal, social and economic problems in the short and long term. In this study, it was aimed to evaluate the sociodemographic characteristics and variables of our sexual abuse cases with the literature data. We retrospectively analyzed 175 cases who applied to our department for sexual abuse between January 1, 2013 and December 31, 2018.

It was determined that 143 of 175 cases were found under the age of 18. 91,4% of the cases in our study were female and 8,6% were male. It has been observed that victims are frequently abused by people they know. It was found that 17 of the cases were abused by their family members. It was observed that most of those who denied the incident were victims of incest. When the education status of the victims during the incident is examined; 60 (34.3%) cases were found to be at primary school level, 19 (10.9%) cases were found to be at secondary school level, 11 (6.3%) cases were found to be at high school level; It was determined that 78 of all cases (44.6%) still continue their education and 22 cases (12.6%) quit their education. Lesions were detected in the sexual examination of 45(25,7%) of 175 cases; 39 (22,3%) of these cases had acute lesions and 6 (3,4%) of these cases had chronic lesions. Pregnancy occurred in 4 of the victims. Suicide attempts of 8 (4,6%) cases were determined.

As a result, sexual abuse is a problem that requires a multi-faceted approach. Common centers should be established to raise the awareness of the society, to prevent sexual abuse, and to support the victims psychologically and socially. Procedural challenges should be reduced, media support should be obtained, and primary protection activities should be organized.

Keywords: *Sexual Abuse, Dicle University, Education, Denial, Incest.*

1.INTRODUCTION

Sexual abuse is the exploitation of a person for the satisfaction of sexual desires and needs (Polat, 2007). Sexual abuse is a social problem that continues from ancient times to the present; this situation was also pointed out in the pictures and writings made in Ancient Rome (Byard, 2018). Unfortunately, the search for a solution for this problem that has existed for centuries started in this century. According to the World Health Organization (WHO) 2016 data, it was reported that 18% of women and 8% of men were exposed to sexual abuse during their lifetime (WHO, 2016). Child sexual abuse is the involuntary involvement of a child in sexual activity that violates child protection laws or community rules (WHO,2003). Today, sexual abuse has turned into a global problem that causes many medical, legal, social and economic problems in the short and long period. Lack of realization of the long-term harms of sexual abuse has hampered prevention policy investments and programs.

A 2017 study found that the average cost of child maltreatment was £ 89,390 together with social care, health and unemployment spending. This situation also reveals the economic difficulty of child abuse (Conti, et al., 2017). According to a meta-analysis of global data on sexual abuse, there are 30 times more cases of child sexual abuse than official reports. (Stoltenborgh M, 2011). In Turkey a study conducted among high school students abuse and neglect rate was found to be 10.7% (Zoroğlu SS, 2001). Sexual abuse is often perpetrated by people who know the child (family members and relatives) (Kara, *et al*., 2004). In our study, it was aimed to compare the sociodemographic characteristics of sexual abuse cases and the variables of the case with the literature data.

2.MATERIAL AND METHODS

In this study, we retrospectively analyzed forensic and medical aspects of 175 cases who applied to our department due to sexual abuse between January 1, 2013 and December 31, 2018. It was analyzed the age, gender, nationality of the cases, the number of siblings, the degree of closeness of the defendant, the crime scene, the month of the event, the victim's education status, the place where the victim lived, whether the victim has a chronic illness, whether the victim used alcohol or drugs and whether the sexual abuse recurred in the cases. Additionally it was analyzed the location of the victim's first examination, the branch of the physician who performed the first examination (Obstetrics, Forensic Medicine, Emergency Physician, Other), whether there was a trauma finding as a result of our physical examination, and whether there was pregnancy.

All statistical analyses were performed using SPSS software (ver, 18.0 SPSS). Approval was obtained from the Ethics Committee of Dicle University Faculty of Medicine for our study.

3.FINDINGS

159 of 175 cases between the ages of 2-48 are female and 16 (%8,6) of them are male. It was observed that the total average age of the cases was 13.6. We classified our cases into 3 groups according to their age: 0-10, 11-18, 19 and after. The largest group was the 0-10 age group with 74 people, and the 11-18 age group was the second largest with 70 people. There were 31 people aged 19 and over.When we examine the distribution of application years, it was seen that the most cases (67 cases) applied in 2017, followed by 37 cases in 2016 (Graphic 1).

Graphic 1: Distribution of the Application Years of the Cases
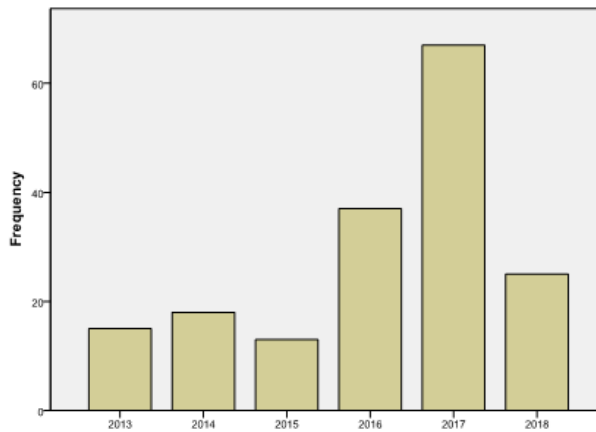
Classification was made in 12 groups according to the degree of closeness of the accused; father, sibling, spouse, partner, employer, close acquaintance, uncle, cousin, foreigner, school / dormitory staff, unlearned and more than one person (Table 1). It was determined that the partners of 24 (%13,7) defendants and the other 24 (%13,7) defendants were close acquaintance. Two cases were found to have been abused by more than one person. In 86 cases, it was determined that the defendant information was not included in the file.

Table1: Degree of Closeness of the Accused

	Number	%
Unlearned	86	49,1
Father	2	1,1
Sibling	11	6,3
Partner	24	13,7
Close acquaintance	24	13,7
Employer	1	0,6
Uncle	3	1,7
Cousin	4	2,3
Spouse	6	3,4
Foreigner	10	5,7
School / dormitory staff	2	1,1
More than one person	2	1,1
Total	**175**	**100**

135

In our study, we classified the number of victim siblings as <5 siblings, between 5-10 siblings and ≥10 siblings. It was determined that 9 cases had less than 5 siblings, 23 cases had 5-10 siblings and 5 cases had more than 10 siblings. It was observed that the sibling information of other cases was missing in the file. When the educational status of the victims was examined, it was found that 60 cases were at the primary school level, 19 cases at the secondary school level and 11 cases at the high school level.It was observed that 78 cases were still continuing their education and 22 cases dropped out (Table 2). Educational status of 74 cases could not be reached from file information. Parents of 8 cases were divorced. It was learned that the mothers of 9 cases were housewives, 2 of them were university graduates, and the fathers of 5 cases were workers, the fathers of 3 cases were shopkeepers, the father of 1 case was retired, and the father of 1 case was a farmer.

Table 2: Educational Status of the Victim

	Number	%
Unknown	74	42,3
Illiterate	7	4
Literate	4	2,3
Primary School	60	34,3
Middle School	19	10,9
High School	11	6,3
Total	**175**	**100**

In 99 cases, the scene of the incident was not specified in our reports. It was observed that the most frequently occurred at the home of the defendant in 28 cases and at the home of the victim in 23 cases. 110 of the cases were examined in our university. 108 of the cases were examined by a forensic medicine specialist, 5 cases were examined by an emergency doctor, 6 cases were examined by a gynecologist, and 1 case was examined by a pediatric surgeon. It was found that in 55 cases, it was not recorded by which branch doctor the first examination was performed. The time of the event and the first examination of the victim is known in 69 cases. 16 of the 69 cases could be examined within 72 hours after the event. 3 cases could be examined within 4-7 days. It was observed that in 31% of the cases, the event occurred in December-January-February, followed by September-October-November with 27%. (Table 3)

Table 3: Distribution of Our Cases by Months and Seasons

Number		%	Percentage of Seasons
December	3	1,7	
January	5	2,9	31%
February	6	3,4	
March	1	0,6	
April	4	2,3	20%
May	4	2,3	
June	4	2,3	
July	1	0,6	22%
August	5	2,9	
September	7	4	
October	2	1,1	27%
November	3	1,7	
Unknown	130	74,3	
Total	**175**	**100**	100

It was determined that 73 files are in Diyarbakır, 81 files are from Mardin, 9 files are from Batman, 6 files are from Şanlıurfa, 2 files are from Şırnak, 2 files are from Siirt, 1 file is from Muş, 1 file is from Adıyaman. When the chronic diseases of the victims were questioned, it was seen that 5 out of 175 cases had mental retardation. After the event, 2 cases were treated for depression, 1 case was treated for urinary tract infection, 1 case was treated for panic attack and 1 case was treated for Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder. It was found that 8 (4,6%) of 175 patients used substances.

In 41 (23,4%) cases, it was determined that the victim revealed the incident. In 13(7,4%) cases, the victim's teacher, in 9 cases the victim's family, in 3 cases the victim's friend, in 2 cases the incident was revealed by the police.

We detected lesions in 45(25,7%) of 175 cases we examined. Acute lesions were detected in 39 (22.3%) and chronic lesions in 6 (3.4%) of the cases. Pregnancy occurred in 4 of the victim women. It was observed that 8 (4.6%) cases attempted suicide. When the social media connection was examined, it was seen that 5 (2,9%) victims met the defendant on social media.

We grouped the hymen tears found in our examination according to the clock face. It was found that 10 cases had tears at the 5 o'clock level, 11 cases had tears at the 7 o'clock level and 12 cases had tears at the 9 o'clock level. It was observed that the tears detected were mostly posterior (Table 4). We also grouped the anal tears found in our sexual examination according to the clock dial. The most common 10 cases with tears at 1 o'clock and 7 cases with tears at 6 o'clock were detected (Table 5).

Table 4: Location of the tear in the hymen

Clock Face	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
No	155	156	153	155	149	152	148	156	147	158	159	159
There is	4	3	6	4	10	7	11	3	12	1	0	0
Total	159	159	159	159	159	159	159	159	159	159	159	159

Table 5: Location of anal tear

Clock Face	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
No	165	175	174	175	173	168	173	174	174	174	173	171
There is	10	0	1	0	2	7	2	1	1	1	2	4
Total	175	175	175	175	175	175	175	175	175	175	175	175

4. DISCUSSION

Diyarbakır in southeast Turkey, is one of the oldest and most populous province with 17 districts. According to the statistics agency data Turkey in 2018; Diyarbakır population is 1,732,396. Approximately 41% of this population is children. Due to the lack of a nationwide study on sexual abuse in our country, there is no clear information about the frequency of sexual abuse. However, according to various evaluations made on samples, the frequency of sexual abuse is thought to be between 6.4-25.2% (Öncü *et al*., 2013; Yildirim, *et al*., 2013). According to UNICEF Turkey on Child Abuse and Domestic Violence the report; It was found that 3% of 1886 children between the ages of 7-18 were exposed to sexual abuse (UNICEF, 2017). In a study conducted in Diyarbakır in 2011, it was stated that 82.8% of the victims of sexual abuse were under the age of 18 (Yılmaz *et al*., 2011). In our study, 143 of 175 cases, that is approximately 82%, were detected under the age of 18 and a compatible result was obtained.

Women are exposed to sexual abuse more frequently than men. In a study in Muğla between 2012-2014; 85.4% of 387 sexual abuse cases are women and 14.6% of 387 sexual abuse cases are men (Topal *et al*., 2018). In a study conducted in Taiwan, 3.3% of 91 cases were male and 96.7% of 91 cases were female; It was stated that the average age of the cases was 13.31 and 10 cases were less than 10 years old (Hu et al., 2018 The compilation conducted in 2015 in our country showed that among the victims of sexual abuse between 2001-2013, 2469 cases were female and 669 cases were male (Beyazıt and Bütün-Ayhan, 2015). 91.4% of the cases in our study were female, and 8.6% of the cases were male. The average age of our cases is 13.6 years. It was observed that the number of cases under the age of 10 was 74.

According to current studies, most of the abusers are from the family or close relatives who are known by the child (Demirci *et al*., 2008; Karbeyaz *et al*., 2009). In a study between 2005-2007 in Konya; It has been reported that 97 (35.3%) of the victims were abused by their boyfriend, 44 (16.0%) of the victims were abused by someone they knew and 20 (7.3%) of the victims were abused by their relatives (Demirci et al., 2008). In a study conducted in Eskişehir; In 75.9% of the sexual assault cases, it was observed that the attacker was a close, acquaintance or family member (Karbeyaz et al., 2009). In our study, in 87.6% of the cases, the defendant is a person known by the victim such as father, sibling, lover, spouse, uncle, cousin. It was determined that the defendant was a foreigner in 12.4%.

Incest is the abuse of a child by someone who is biologically related or caring for a child. (İbiloğlu *et al*., 2018; İMDAT, 2016). Incest is one of the most difficult abuses that a victim can suffer, often hidden. In a study conducted in the United States, it was stated that 12-15 million women were exposed to incest in the past (Browning DH, 1977). In a study conducted in Konya, it was reported that 4% of the cases detected were exposed to incest (Demirci et al., 2008). It was found that 17 of 175 cases (9.7%) in our study were abused by family members such as father, sibling and uncle. In the file reviews, it was seen that 5 victims first admitted the abuse and then denied it. In 3 cases who denied it, the defendant was the victim's brother, in 1 case the defendant was the victim's uncle and in 1 case the defendant was school staff. This situation suggests that the victim of incest can be persuaded within the family and deny the incident. According to Bozbeyoğlu, the attacker's sharing the same house with the victim causes the incident to be covered and the pressure on the victim to increase. The fact that punishing the aggressor creates financial or moral difficulties for other family members increases the feeling of guilt in the victim (Çavlin-Bozbeyoğlu, 2009;).

Unless sexual abuse is exposed, abuse can be repeated (Polat, 2007). In a study conducted in Taiwan, it was reported that the attack was repeated in 32 (35.2%) of 91 cases (Hu et al., 2018). It was found that the abuse recurred in 49 (28%) of the cases in our unit. In 20 of our cases, it was found that the victim was previously abused by others.

In our study, it was determined that 68.4% of the incidents took place in the home environment, including the defendant's home, the victim's home or the friend's home. In the study of Aydın et al. consisting of 1002 cases in 2014, it was stated that almost half of the cases (47.9%) were abused in the home environment (Aydin B, 2015). In a study covering the years 2013-2016 in Sivas province; It was reported that 52.7% of the incident took place in the home environment (Butun *et al*., 2017). Thus, it is seen that most of the abuses take place in areas known as safe areas.

In cases of sexual abuse, it is very important to examine the victim early so that the evidence is not lost. In the study conducted with 275 cases, the rate of applicants within the first 10 days was 26.9%; In another study conducted with 387 cases, it was stated that 23.8% of the cases applied to a health institution within the first 72 hours. (Aydin B, 2015; Topal et al., 2018). In our study, it was found that 23% of our cases whose event time and first examination date were known were examined within 72 hours after the event. Late application of the victim, long procedures, environmental pressure cause the health examination to be delayed (Karbeyaz et al., 2009).

In the study of Demirci et al., old / new tears in the hymen were found in 42.7% of 136 cases; Signs of acute or chronic penetration were detected in 8.7% of 115 patients who had anus examination (Demirci et al., 2008). In our study, 39 (22.3%) of our patients had acute lesions and 6 (3.4%) of our patients had chronic lesions. In a study, although vaginal, anal or oral penetration was described in 41.1% of the cases, the presence of penetration could be shown in 24.7% (Aydin B, 2015). Although 34.9% of our cases in our study described penetration in the

event history; Positive examination findings were observed in 25.7% of our cases. This shows us that the absence of positive findings during the examination does not indicate that the act of sexual abuse did not occur. However, positive findings in the examination may not always be related to the alleged event. Physical findings, biological specimens, and the story of the event should be enlightened with the forensic investigation.

5. RESULT

As a result, sexual abuse is a problem that requires well rounded approach and requires many institutions to carry out the process together and quickly. In order to prevent abuse, centers should be established where these problems can be solved and the victims can be supported psychologically and socially. The events should be thoroughly examined by the experts in these centers. Support should be obtained from the media in order to raise the awareness of the public about abuse (Kaytez *et al.*, 2018). In addition, psychological counselors should be informed about sexual life education, child rights and abuse in educational institutions so that the abuse is not kept confidential. Deterrent regulations should be made in laws on sexual abuse. Primary protection activities are also needed to prevent abuse. Therefore, effective screening should be done on risk groups.

REFERENCES

AYDIN B, A. S., TURLA A, . (2015). Child Sexual Abuse in Turkey: An Analysis of 1002 Cases. J Forensic Sci, 60. doi: 10.1111 / 1556-4029.12566.

BEYAZIT, U., & BÜTÜN-AYHAN, A. (2015). An overview of the scientific studies conducted in Turkey which examines the sexual abuse cases covering children as the victims. The Journal of Academic Social Science Studies, 31, 443-453.

BROWNING DH, B. B. (1977). Incest. Amer. J, Psychiatry, 134, 69-72.

BUTUN, C., YILDIRIM, A., OZER, E., YILMAZ, E., & SARI, S. A. (2017). A nonrandom sample of 55 sexual abuse cases in Sivas. Medical Science Monitor: International Medical Journal of Experimental, 23, 4360.

BYARD, R.W. (2018). Pekka Saukko, Bernard Knight: Knight's forensic pathology 4th ed. In: Springer.

CONTI, G., MORRIS, S., MELNYCHUK, M., & PIZZO, E. (2017). The economic costs of child maltreatment in the UK. London: NSPCC.

ÇAVLIN-BOZBEYOĞLU, A. (2009;). Understanding the Problem of Incest in Turkey (Vol. 1). Ankara: Population Association and United Nations Population Fund.

DEMİRCİ, Ş., DOĞAN, K. H., ERKOL, Z., & DENİZ, İ. (2008). Evaluation of child cases examined for sexual abuse in Konya. Turkey Clinical Journal of Forensic Medicine and Forensic Sciences, 5 (2), 43-49.

HEALTH, S. D. O. (2016). INSPIRE Seven Strategies for Ending Violence Against Children. ISBN 978 92 4 156535 6

HU, M.-H., HUANG, G.-S., HUANG, J.-L., WU, C.-T., CHAO, A.-S., LO, F.-S., & WU , H.-P. (2018). Clinical characteristic and risk factors of recurrent sexual abuse and delayed reported sexual abuse in childhood. Medicine, 97 (14).

İBİLOĞLU, A. O., ATLI, A., OTO, R., & ÖZKAN, M. (2018). Multifaceted glance on childhood sexual abuse and incest. Contemporary Approaches in Psychiatry, 10 (1), 84-98.

İMDAT, A. (2016). Report on Child Abuse. Retrieved from İstanbul

KARA, B., BİÇER, Ü., & GÖKALP, A. S. (2004). Child abuse. Journal of Child Health and Diseases, 47 (2), 140-151.

KARBEYAZ, K., GÜNDÜZ, T., BALCI, Y., & AKKAYA, H. (2009). The sexual abuse cases assessment after the new Turkish criminal code; in Eskişehir. Turkey Clinics J Foren Med, 6 (1), 1-8.

KAYTEZ, N., YÜCELYİĞİT, S., & KADAN, G. (2018). Abuse of the child and suggestions for solutions. Eurasian Journal of Health Sciences, 1 (1), 18-24.

WHO (2003). Guidelines for medico-legal care of victims of sexual violence.

ÖNCÜ, E., KURT, A. Ö., ESENAY, F. I., & ÖZER, F. (2013). Abuse of working children and influencing factors, Turkey. Child abuse neglect, 37 (5), 283-291.

POLAT, O. u. (2007). Child abuse in all its dimensions (1st ed. Ed.). Ankara: Seçkin.

STOLTENBORGH M, V. M., EUSER EM, BAKERMANS-KRANENBURG MJ. . (2011). A global perspective on child sexual abuse: meta-analysis of prevalence around the world. Child Maltreat., 16, 79–101. . doi: 10.1177 / 1077559511403920.

TOPAL, Y., BALCI, Y., & ERBAŞ, M. (2018). Retrospective evaluation of sexual abuse cases aged 18 and under in Muğla. Middle East Medical Journal, 10 (2), 135-141.

UNICEF. (2017). Child Abuse and Domestic Violence in Turkey / SUMMARY REPORT 2010.

YILDIRIM, A., KARATAS, M., YILMAZ, R., ÇETİN, I., & SENEL, I. J. H. (2013). Prevalence and correlates of school violence and sexual abuse among adolescents in Tokat, Turkey. 7 (2), 382-392.

YILMAZ, E., ÇELİKEL, A., DEĞİRMENCİ, B., ZEREN, C., & GÖREN, S. J. T. B. o. L. M. (2011). Evaluation of Sexual Crime Victims in Diyarbakır. 16 (3), 93-103.

ZOROĞLU SS, T. U., ŞAR, V. (2001). Examining the possible consequences of neglect and abuse in childhood. Anatolian Psychiatrist Journal, 2, 69-78.

INVESTIGATION OF THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN CLOSE PARTNER VIOLENCE, EMOTIONAL VIOLENCE AND DARK TRIAD PERSONALITY TRAITS

Sahide Güliz KOLBURAN * & Beyza Naz DENİZ **

* *İstanbul Aydın University, Psychology Department, Science &Literature Faculty, Psychology Department, İstanbul, Turkey, e-mail: sahidegulizkolburan@aydin.edu.tr*
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-7403-6933

** *İstanbul Aydın University, Psychology Department Science & Literature Faculty, Psychology Department, İstanbul, Turkey, e-mail: beyzanazdeniz60@hotmail.com*
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-1919-3274

ABSTRACT

The aim of the study is to investigate the relationship between attitudes towards emotional violence and control behavior with dark triad personality traits together with physical and sexual violence against women. Another aim is to draw attention to psychological violence and control behaviors in the studies, to be carried out in the context of preventing intimate partner violence.

The sample group consisted of 140 men aged 18 and over, who were reached through random sampling, reached through Google forms and face-to-face interviews. For the purposes of the research, the ISKEBE Violence against Women Scale (ISKEBE Attitude Scale) and Short Dark Triad Scale (SD3-T) were used, and personal information form was applied for demographic data.

According to the statistics, men with a high dark triad total value have higher attitudes towards violence against women. There is a positive correlation between the high scores of psychopathy and body attitudes subscale scores. (B: 0.305, p <0.001) A positive relationship was found between the high scores of narcissisms and the attitudes towards identity subscale. (B: 0.308, p <0.001) There is a positive relationship between the high score of Machiavellianism and the attitudes towards identity subscale. (B: 0.470, p <0.001)) There is a positive correlation between Machiavellian score and psychopathy score. (B: 0.515, p <0.001).

The results reveal that dark triad personality traits predict emotional and physical violence in close partner relationships.

Keywords: *Attitude; Violent attitudes towards women; Dark triad; Partner violence; Emotional violence.*

1. INTRODUCTION

The World Health Organization stated that violence in close relationships as one of the most common forms of violence against women and defined it as "psychological, physical or sexual abuse and control behaviors that harm the welfare of its victims" (WHO 2012). Within this context, the behaviors mentioned may include physical violent behaviors such as slapping, hitting, kicking, beating, sexual violence such as forced sexual intercourse and sexual assault, emotional (psychological) abuse such as insult, contempt, constant humiliation, threats to harm and remove children. (WHO, 2012). Control behaviors, which are a dimension of emotional abuse, include restrictive behaviors such as controlling the behavior of the partner, including isolating the person from their family and friends, preventing them from accessing their financial resources, education, social environment, etc.

Güler et al. (2005), "According to the findings reported in a study investigating the violence in Turkey, %96,3 of women beating, %57.4 of women insulting words, %50 of women bereaving her money, %39.5 of women forbidden to work, %39.5' of women cut off money or restricting, %35 of women not informing about family income, %70.4 of women forcing an acting on sexual behavior and %64.2 of women starting a fight because of jealousy defined as violence. (Güler et al., 2005). These results contain important findings regarding the awareness that violence is no longer defined only in the physical dimension.

According to studies carried out by Kadın Statüsü Genel Müdürlüğü (KSGM) (2014), 44% of women in Turkey are exposed to psychological violence at any time during their lives. The rate of women who say they have been subjected to psychological violence in the last 12 months is 26%. Economic violence, which we can be given as an example of controlling behavior, found its place in this study as not giving money for household expenses and seizing women's earnings. The percentage of women who have been exposed to at least one of these behaviors in any period of their life is 30%, and the percentage of women who have been exposed to it in the last 12 months is 15% (KSGM, 2014: 13). Preventing women from entering the business life or forcing them to leave their jobs are among the most common forms of economic violence in our country. There is no doubt that this behavior is done to gain control over the partner.

Another psychological violent behavior observed in Turkey emerges as stalking. According to the research, approximately 3 out of every 10 women have been subjected to stalking at least once (KSGM, 2014: 13). The most frequently used persistent follow-up methods are continuous phone calls (19%), sending text messages, letters or e-mails (8%) or following via social media (6%), and harassing by coming to the place where the woman is working or living (6%) (KSGM; 2014: 13). Persistent stalking and compulsive control behaviors are important in terms of evaluating the starting signals of the process up to femicide (Kolburan, 2020).

Regarding control behaviors, Stark concluded that the necessity of going beyond the physical injury model in terms of intimate partner violence against women and emphasized the significance of focusing on men's behaviors that violate women's human rights and victimization without criminal sanctions (Stark, 2009).

Common features of narcissism, Machiavellian and psychopathy structures that make up the dark triad; egocentrism can be counted as superficial, interest-oriented human relations, incompatibility, goal-oriented and manipulation (Özsoy & Ardıç, 2017). The concept of Dark Triad has been put forward to express three personality traits that are perceived as malicious and are related to each other. This structure is a structure that contains features of Machiavellianism, psychopathy and narcissism, which do not carry the functionality of the person to the clinical dimension (Paulhus & Williams, 2002). Since this structure is found in

forms that do not show clinical symptoms, the basic symptoms of each disorder can be seen, but it does not meet the sufficient criteria for diagnosis (Cori, 2017; 275). Today, although the features covered by the dark triad are malignant, the idea that early detection is not necessary, as they are not included in the psychopathological scope, has started to change.

The three personality traits in the dark triad are the structures frequently mentioned in the violence and violence against women studies, and brief information is given below.

1.1.1. Narcissism: According to psychoanalysis, the personalities of narcissists are organized to maintain their self-esteem by getting approval from outside. All personality structures have a narcissistic function; individuals protect their self-esteem through certain defenses. In narcissistic personality structures, on the other hand, it is necessary to understand the ongoing, automatic, and independent behavioral patterns (Mc Williams, 2009; 225). Self-esteem is always very fragile, and when they cannot respond to their desire to be admired and cared for, they may experience deep injuries and become angry (Köroğlu & Bayraktar, 2011; 101)

1.1.2. Machiavellianism: Machiavellianism refers to manipulative behavior against the interests of others for personal gain. In this context, the Machiavellian individual can use any means to achieve his goals and maximize his personal interests (Özsoy & Ardıç; 2017). Machiavellianists as planning, alliance and trying every way to achieve the goal; they tend to be strategic rather than impulsive (Jones & Paulhus, 2014).

1.1.3. Psychopathy: Although these individuals were not evaluated at the border of personality disorder, they were able to provide sufficient identity integration and reality connection, and use more mature defense mechanisms; his basic thoughts and actions bear the traces of antisocial tendency. These people act instead of talking. When they speak, words are meant to manipulate others rather than express themselves (Mc Williams, 2009; 193). Impulsivity, lack of empathy, irritability and aggression are its leading characteristics (Köroğlu & Bayraktar, 2011; 53)

143

Carton and Egan (2017) examined that researches which investigate the correlation between dark triad personality traits and partner violence found significant relationships with intimate partner violence (Hamberger & Hastings, 1990; Rosen, 1991; Baumeister, Smart, & Boden, 1996; Juodis, Starzomski, Porter, & Woodworth, 2014 as Cited: Carton & Egan, 2017).

This organization, which is the dark triad, identifies a structure that includes all three mentioned features at multiple levels. This structure is a subclinical organization and does not show any symptoms or disorders at the clinical level (Richardson & Boag, 2016).

Attitude has been defined as the causal factors behind human behavior, and it is also an important reason for violence against women. Strong relationships were found between attitudes towards violence and violent behavior (Vernberg, Jacobs & Hershberger, 1999). It was stated that attitudes are also an important tool in studies of classification and prevention of violence. (Guan et al., 2016).

In studies of violence against women and its prevention, determining the attitudes of individuals towards women is important in terms of violence motivation.

2. AIM

In this study, the main aim was to investigate the relationship between the level of having a structure, which is called the dark triad personality trait (Dark Triad), and their attitudes towards violence against women. In addition to physical and sexual violence against women, the relationship between attitudes towards emotional violence and control behavior and

dark triad personality traits was examined, and it was aimed to draw attention to psychological violence and control behaviors in studies to prevent intimate partner violence.

2.1. Hypothesis:

H1. The higher the value of dark triads in men, the higher the attitudes towards violence against women.

H2. There is a positive correlation between the high scores of psychopathy and body attitudes subscale scores.

H3. There is a positive relationship between the high scores of narcissism and the attitudes towards identity subscale.

H4. There is a positive correlation between the high score of Machiavellianism and the subscale of attitudes towards identity.

H5. There is a positive correlation between Machiavellian score and psychopathy score.

3. METHOD

3.1. Sample

The population of the research is men over the age of 18, and the sample is made up of 140 male individuals over the age of 18 who can be reached via a Google form and face-to-face interviews. The individuals reached were selected through random sampling.

3.2. Measurements

3.2.1. SD3 (Short Dark Triad) Abbreviated Dark Triad Scale

The Scale From Jones and Paulhus's (2014) study; by Özsoy et al. (2017), it has been determined that it can be used as a valid and reliable scale adapted to Turkish. It consists of 27 questions and three subscales. There are Machiavellianism, Narcissism, Psychopathy subscales measured with 9 questions each for the scoring of each question, there are five point Likert-type answers: "1 (strongly disagree)", "2 (disagree)", "3 (undecided)", "4 (agree)" and "5 (strongly agree)". The internal consistency Cronbach alpha coefficients of the test were found as .80, .67 and .81 for Narcissism, Psychopathy, and Machiavellianism, respectively. High scores indicate, high levels of the relevant personality trait.

144

3.2.2. Violence Against Women Attitude Scale (ISKEBE)

Kanbay et al. (2017), it is a 30-question, 5-point Likert-type scale prepared to determine the attitudes of individuals aged 15-65 towards violence against women. The Cronbach's alpha internal consistency coefficient of the scale was 0.86 for the overall scale. Additionally, the test-retest correlation coefficient was found to be 0.81 (p <0.001), and it was shown that the scale reliably measures attitudes towards violence against women (Kanbay et al.2017).

The total score of the scale is obtained from the sum of the scores obtained from the two factors through the scale consisting of two sub-dimensions: attitudes towards the body (ATT) (physical / sexual violence dimension) and attitudes towards identity (MCT) (economic / mental violence dimension). The lowest and highest scores that can be obtained from the attitudes towards body sub-dimension are 16-80, the lowest and highest points that can be obtained from the attitudes towards identity sub-dimension are 14-70, the lowest total score that can be obtained from the scale is 30, and the highest score is 150.

3.2.3. Demographic form & Information form

It was created by the researchers to determine the demographic characteristics of the participants.

3.3. Data Analysis

First of all, frequency analyzes were made for the demographic data of the participants. Then, explanatory factor analysis for validity analysis of ISKEBE and SD3 (Short Dark Triad) scales; For their reliability, reliability analysis was made using Cronbach's Alpha coefficient. In the next step, correlation analysis was conducted to examine the relationship between the dark triad, the independent variable of the research, and the violence attitudes as the dependent variable, and the sub-dimensions of these main variables, and finally, a regression analysis to test the effect of the dark triad on the tendency to violence.

4. RESULTS

4.1 Frequency Analysis

Variable	N	Percantage
Age		
18-24	8	% 5,7
25-34	**37**	**% 26,4**
35-44	**44**	**% 31,4**
45-54	29	% 20,7
55 and older	22	% 15,7
Total	140	% 100,0
Marital Status		
Single (No relationship)	19	13,6
Single (Have a relationship)	20	14,3
Married	**92**	**65,7**
Divorced	8	5,7
Dead Spouse	1	,7
Total	140	100,0
Educational Background		
Primary School	2	1,4
High School	21	15,0
Undergraduate	**84**	**60,0**
Graduate	**33**	**23,6**
Total	140	100,0
Violence against spouse or partner		
Yes	31	22,1
No	109	77,9
Total	140	100,0
Do you know about emotional violence?		
Yes	112	80,0
No	28	20,0
Total	140	100,0
Restriction to Spouse/Partner		
Yes	51	36,4
No	89	63,6
Total	140	100,0
Spouse / Partner Forced Control		
Yes	48	34,3
No	92	65,7
Total	140	100,0

When the age ranges of the participants are examined, it is seen that the most participants are between the ages of 35-44 with 31.4%. After this age group comes the age range of 25-34 with 26.4%. In third place, the age range of 45-54 with 20.7% and the lowest rate of 18-24 years (5.7%) come. Fifty seven point eight percent of the participants are young adult males between the ages of 25-44.

When the marital status of the participants is examined, it is seen that the most participants are married with 65.7% of them. Next comes those who are single and have a relationship with 14.3%, and those who are single and have no relationship with 13.6%.

When the educational status of the participants is examined, it is seen that 60% of them are university graduates, 23% of them have a graduate degree, and 15% of them are high school graduates.

"Did you implement physical violence to your spouse or partner?" When their answers to the question are examined, it is seen that 77.9% answered "no" and 22.1% answered "yes".

"Do you know about emotional violence?" When their answers to the question are examined, it is seen that 80% of the participants have information about this subject and 20% do not have any information about emotional violence.

"Would you restrict your spouse or partner?" When their answers to the question were examined, it was seen that 63.6% answered "no" and 36.4% answered "yes" to this question.

"Do you do something to gain control over your spouse or partner?" When their answers to the question are examined, it is seen that 65.7% of them answered "no" and 34.3% of them answered yes.

4.2 Correlation Analysis

Correlation analysis was applied in order to examine the relationship between research variables with each other. Correlation analysis is a preliminary test that should be done first in terms of testing the effect of attitudes towards violence against women on Dark Triad personality traits (Narcissism, Psychopathy, Machiavellianism) (Gürbüz & Şahin, 2014).

Table 8: Relationship Between Variables

	BYT	*KYT*	*Machiavellianism*	*Narcissism*	*Psychopathy*	*İSKEBE*	*Dark Triad*
BYT *Attitude Towards the Body*	1						
KYT *Attitude Towards Identity*	,693**	1					
Machiavellianism	,453**	,470**	1				
Narcissism	,401**	,308**	,432**	1			
Psychopathy	,305**	,344**	,515**	,454**	1		
İSKEBE	,878**	,953**	,501**	,372**	,356**	1	
SD3	,485**	,479**	,862**	,724**	,809**	,521**	1

**. The correlation is significant at the 0.01 level.
- p<0,05
- Pearson Correlation Analysis

According to the correlation analysis, there is a statistically positive and significant relationship between attitudes towards violence against women and dark triad personality traits, which are the main variables of the study (B: 0.521, p <0.001).

In addition, there is a correlation of 0.48 between the attitude towards the body and the dark triad total score among the ISKEBE sub-dimensions, and a relationship of 0.479 with the attitude towards identity.

The higher the value of the dark triad in men, the higher the attitudes towards violence against women are. Men with a high dark triad total value have higher attitudes towards violence against women.

There is a positive correlation between the high scores of psychopathy and body attitudes subscale scores. (B: 0.305, p <0.001)

A positive relationship was found between the high scores of narcissism and the attitudes towards identity subscale. (B: 0.308, p <0.001)

There is a positive correlation between the high score of Machiavellianism and the attitudes towards identity subscale. (B: 0.470, p <0.001)

There is a positive correlation between Machiavellianism score and psychopathy score. (B: 0.515, p <0.001).

According to these results, the H2, H3, H4 and H5 hypotheses of the research were confirmed.

4.3   Regression Analysis

Regression analysis briefly explains the cause and effect relationship between independent and dependent variables. The purpose of regression analysis is to determine whether there is a significant relationship between the variables used in the study. (Gürbüz and Şahin, 2014: 271).

Table 9: Regression Analysis

Model	*Hyphothesis*	*Independent Variable*		*Dependent Variable*	*Std. β*	*t*	*p*
Model 1	**H1**	*SD3*		*İSKEBE*	0,521***	7,165	,000
					R² =0,26 F=51,330 p<0,001		
		*(*p<0,05; **p<0,01; ***p<0,001)*					

By looking at the p value in the regression analysis results in Table 9 (p <0.001), we can say that the regression model is significant. According to this table, the Dark Triad significantly predicts the ISFI scale ($R^2 = 0.26$ F = 51.330 p <0.001).

According to Model 1 results, Dark Triad personality traits had a statistically significant and positive effect on violence attitudes towards women. Hence, H1 has been verified.

According to the results of correlation and regression analysis, all the hypotheses of the study were verified statistically.

5. DISCUSSION

Similar to the findings of our study, Gluck et al. (2020) revealed in their study that dark triple personality traits and sexism are more common in men.

Hart (1998) states that psychopathy is the most risk factor in certain forms of violence, such as sexual violence and partner attack. Methot-Jones et al. (2019) say that individuals with high psychopathy levels see women as sub-human beings and tend to think that they deserve violent behavior. This dehumanization may be important for our understanding of the positive correlation between psychopathy and body attitudes in our study. Dehumanizing behavior is a behavior that makes it easier to justify negative attitudes and behaviors towards a group. Methot-Jones et al. (2019) revealed that psychopathic characteristics that include violence against women and sexism are created by objectifying women and turning them into a commodity.

The Machiavellian approach is pragmatic, skeptical, does not care about moral principles, self-seeking, cold, strategic, calculating, deceptive, manipulating (Christie & Geis, 1970; Jakobwitz & Egan, 2006 cited: Bolelli, 2018). There are theorists who say that manipulation-type traits are mostly in primary psychopathy and secondary psychopathy includes more deviant behaviors (Hare et al., 1990) From this point of view, it would be meaningful for an individual with subclinical psychopathy to have Machiavellian traits as in the dark triad. While some researchers say that Machiavellianism is subclinical psychopaths (Fowler, Lilienfeld, & Patrick, 2009), others emphasize that Machiavellianism should be considered as a separate personal feature (Rauthmann, 2012).

Studies show that individuals with high Machiavellian scores experience lower relationship commitment. It is known that Machiavellianism causes negative emotions such as an increase in anxiety in relationships and this situation causes negative effects on personal close relationships of Machiavellianists (Ali & Chamorro-Premuzic, 2010). In a study in which the relationship between jealousy and dark triad personality traits in romantic relationships was measured (Chin, K. et al., 2016), it was found that Machiavellianism was positively correlated with cognitive and emotional jealousy, while narcissism was positively correlated with behavioral jealousy.

The American Psychiatric Association (2013) defines narcissism by talking about inflation of personal authority and superiority, and low empathy with others. We can say that individuals with these characteristics have the potential to commit violence.

The positive correlation of narcissism and attitudes towards identity subscale is quite compatible with narcissistic defense mechanisms. The narcissist, who wants to get rid of all kinds of emotions, thoughts and impulses about his real self, suppresses it into the subconscious, or projects it to objects in the outside world after separating and denting it. In this way, he will get rid of himself that he does not want and will be able to more easily control the object he loaded with these feelings, thoughts and impulses. The object is in fact representative of its hurt self. By humiliating this object, he will feel all powerful and majestic (Kernberg, 1975). Also narcissistic men behave intolerant of women who they think occupy masculine spaces and display hostile attitudes in a sense of competition (Cengiz & Ozdemir, 2020).

Some studies of narcissism show that, narcissists people focus only on themselves in relationships and try to maintain authority by gaining authority (Bradlee & Emmons, 1992).This explains the positive correlation between controlling the partner and narcissism.

In a study by Satıcı et al. (2019) investigated the relationship between dark triad personality traits and impulsivity and sensation seeking behaviors in university students, they found that psychopathy and narcissism significantly predicted motor impulsivity positively..

148

This can be considered as a finding that reveals that dark triple personality traits facilitate the emergence of violent behavior.

6. CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATIONS

Although dark triad personality traits are not evaluated at the clinical level, they contain features that disrupt compliance and, as determined in many studies, predict violent attitudes and behaviors. In this sense, personality development and childhood traumas and their adult-period patterns should be investigated and announced.

In studies on violence against women, it is not enough to work only with women, studies with male perpetrators are needed. There are deficiencies in this context in the literature. There is a need for preventive projects and studies to gain a more holistic perspective.

- Studies that evaluate the attitudes and motivations of the perpetrators, as well as the studies conducted with the victims, are also needed to develop solutions.

- There is a need to study other dimensions of intimate partner violence and to deal with the issue in relational and multidimensionally.

- Working in different cultures and with larger groups will provide broader perspectives.

- Focusing on qualitative research on this subject will contribute to gaining more in-depth information about dark triad personality traits.

- Organizing various seminars at institutions such as universities and municipal psychological counseling centers in order to normalize controlling and manipulative behaviors in relationships and not to evolve into psychological violence will increase the level of awareness in all segments of the public.

149

Journal of Scientific Perspectives,
Volume:5, Supplement Issue 2021: 2. International Understanding the Violence Congress

REFERENCES

ALI, F., & CHAMORRO-PREMUZIC, T. (2010). The dark side of love and life satisfaction: Associations with intimate relationships, psychopathy and Machiavellianism. Personality and Individual Differences, 48(2), 228-233.

AMERICAN PSYCHIATRIC ASSOCIATION, A. P., & American Psychiatric Association. (2013). Diagnostic and statistical manual of mental disorders: DSM-5.

BRADLEE, P. M., & EMMONS, R. A. (1992). Locating narcissism within the interpersonal circumplex and the five-factor model. Personality and Individual differences, 13(7), 821-830.

BOLELLİ M, (2018). Karanlık Üçlünün (Narsisizm, Makyavelizm ve Psikopati) Yöneticilerin Sosyal Güç Kullanımına Etkilerinin İncelenmesi, Conference: 6. Örgütsel Davranış Kongresi, November 2018, Isparta

CARTON H, EGAN V, (2017). The dark triad and intimate partner violence, Personality and Individual Differences, 105, 84–88

CENGİZ, A. A. (2020). NARSİSİZM VE ÇELİŞİK DUYGULU CİNSİYETÇİLİK: CİNSİYET BAĞLAMINDA BİR İNCELEME. Pamukkale Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Dergisi, (41), 39-73.

CHIN, K., ATKINSON, B. E., RAHEB, H., HARRIS, E., & VERNON, P. A. (2017). The dark side of romantic jealousy. Personality and Individual Differences, 115, 23-29.

CORİ J.L. (2017). Annenin duygusal yokluğu (The emotionally absent mother), Çev: Belgin Selen Haktanır, Ed: Zübeyde Abat, Koridor yayıncılık.

FOWLER, K. A., LILIENFELD, S. O., & PATRICK, C. J. (2009). Detecting psychopathy from thin slices of behavior. Psychological assessment, 21(1), 68.

GLUCK, M., HEESACKER, M., & CHOI, H. D. (2020). How much of the dark triad is accounted for by sexism?☆. Personality and Individual Differences, 154, 109728.

GUAN, M., LI, X., XIAO, W., MIAO, D., & LIU, X. (2016). Categorization and prediction of crimes of passion based on attitudes toward violence. International Journal Of Offender Therapy And Comparative Criminology, 1-16. http://dx.doi.org/10.1177/0306624x16643501

GÜLER N, TEL H, TUNCAY F Ö (2005). Kadının Aile İçinde Yaşanılan Şiddete Bakışı, C.Ü. Tıp Fakültesi Dergisi, 27 (2): 51-56.

GÜRBÜZ, S., & ŞAHIN, F. (2014). Sosyal Bilimlerde Araştırma Yöntemleri. Ankara: Seçkin Yayıncılık.

HARE, R. D., HARPUR, T. J., HAKSTIAN, A. R., FORTH, A. E., HART, S. D., & NEWMAN, J. P. (1990). The revised psychopathy checklist: reliability and factor structure. Psychological Assessment: A Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 2(3), 338.

HART, S. D. (1998). The role of psychopathy in assessing risk for violence: Conceptual and methodological issues. Legal and criminological psychology, 3(1), 121-137.

JONES, D. N., & PAULHUS, D. L. (2014). Introducing the Short Dark Triad (SD3): A brief measure of dark personality traits. Assessment, 21(1), 28–41. https://doi.org/10.1177/1073191113514105

Kadının Statüsü Genel Müdürlüğü (KSGM), (2016), "Kadına Yönelik Şiddetle Mücadele Ulusal Eylem Planı "2016-2020" https://www.ailevecalisma.gov.tr/uploads/ksgm/uploads/pages/dagitimda-olan yayinlar/kadina-yonelik-siddetle-mucadele-ulusal-eylem-plani-2016-2020-icin-tiklayiniz.pdf (Erişim Tarihi 11.01.2020)

KANBAY Y., ASLAN Ö., IŞIK E., TEKTAŞ P. (2017). İSKEBE Kadına Yönelik Şiddet Tutum Ölçeği (İSKEBE Tutum Ölçeği) geliştirme çalışması (Development study on ISKEBE Violence against Women Attitude Scale (ISKEBE Attitude Scale), Anadolu Psikiyatri Dergisi (Anatolian Journal of Psychiatry), 2017; 18(5):453-459

KERNBERG, O. (1975). Sınır Durumlar ve Patolojik Narsisizm. Çev. Mustafa Atalay. İstanbul: Metis Yayınları.

KOLBURAN G (2020). Kadına Yönelik Duygusal İstismar, Adli Psikoloji Bakış Açısıyla Duygusal İstismar (Ed: Güliz Kolburan), Seçkin Yayıncılık.

KÖROĞLU E, BAYRAKTAR S (2011). Kişilik Bozuklukları, Hekimler Yayın Birliği (HYB).

MC WILLIAMS N (2009). Psikanalitik Tanı; Klinik süreç içinde kişilik yapısını anlamak (Psychoanalitic diagnosis; Understanding personality structure in the clinical process), İstanbul Bilgi Üniversitesi yayınları.

METHOT-JONES, T., BOOK, A., & GAUTHIER, N. Y. (2019). Less than human: psychopathy, dehumanization, and sexist and violent attitudes towards women. Personality and individual differences, 149, 250-260.

ÖZSOY E, ARDIÇ K (2017). Karanlık Üçlü'nün (Narsisizm, Makyavelizm ve Psikopati) İş Tatminine Etkisinin İncelenmesi, Yönetim ve Ekonomi Yıl:2017 Cilt:24 Sayı:2 Doi: 10.18657/yonveek.297733

ÖZSOY E., RAUTHMANN, J.F., JONASON, P.K., & ARDIÇ, K. (2017). Reliability and validity of the Turkish versions of Dark Triad Dirty Dozen (DTDD-T), Short Dark Triad (SD3-T), and Single Item Narcissism Scale (SINS-T). Personality and Individual Differences, 117, 11-14. doi: 10.1016/j.paid.2017.05.019

PAULHUS. D. L., VE WILLIAMS. K. M. (2002). The Dark Triad of personality: Narcissism, Machiavellianism and psychopathy. Journal of Research in Personality, 36, 556–563. doi: 10.1016/S0092-6566(02)00505-6

RAUTHMANN, J. F. (2012). The Dark Triad and interpersonal perception: Similarities and differences in the social consequences of narcissism, Machiavellianism, and psychopathy. Social Psychological and Personality Science, 3(4), 487-496.

RICHARDSON E, BOAG S (2016). Offensive defenses: The mind beneath the mask of the dark triad traits, Personality and Individual Differences 92 (2016), 148-152

SATICI AS, KAYİŞ AR, YILMAZ MF VE ERASLAN-ÇAPAN B (2019), Üniversite Öğrencilerinde Karanlık Üçlü Kişilik Özellikleri ile Dürtüsellik ve Heyecan Arama Davranışları Arasındaki İlişkilerin İncelenmesi (Investigation of the Relationship Between Dark Triad Personality Traits and Impulsivity and Seeking in university students) , Türk Psikolojik Danışma ve Rehberlik Dergisi, 9(54), 857-881World Health Organisation (2012).

STARK E. (2009), Coercive Control: The Entrapment of Women in Personal Life, Oxford University Press, 17-35.

151

VERNBERG, E., JACOBS, A., & HERSHBERGER, S. (1999). Peer victimization and attitudes about violence during early adolescence. Journal Of Clinical Child Psychology, 28(3), 386-395. http://dx.doi.org/10.1207/s15374424jccp280311 [Date Accessed: 22 May 2020]

WORLD HEALTH ORGANIZATION (WHO), Pan American Health Organization (PAHO), 2012. Understanding and addressing violence against women: Intimate partner violence, https://apps.who.int/iris/bitstream/handle/10665/77432/WHO_RHR_12.36_eng.pdf?sequence=1 [Date Accessed: 16 May 2020]

THE EFFECTS OF INDIVIDUAL AND SOCIAL RISK FACTORS ON VIOLENT CRIMES OF JUVENILES

Ayhan ERBAY * & Ezgi ILDIRIM ÖZCAN *

* (Corresponding Author) Assistant Professor, Department of Psychology, Haliç University, İstanbul, Turkey, e-mail: ayhanerbay@halic.edu.tr
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-1639-0483

** Assistant Professor, Department of Psychology, İstinye University, İstanbul, Turkey, e-mail: ezgi.ozcan@istinye.edu.tr
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-0805-6506

ABSTRACT

Introduction: The involvement of children in violent crimes as a perpetrator gets the attention of both researchers and society. The purpose of the study is to identify the risk factors that distinguish juveniles in terms of violent crime. The criminal behavior children were examined in two categories in this study. The first category is composed of non-violent crimes against individuals such as larcency, drug use, opposition to the law of meetings and demonstrations. The second category consists of crimes involving intensive violence against individuals such as armed robbery, felonious injury, murder, and sexual assault.

Method: Within the scope of the study 940 court files of the juveniles, which are adjudicated between 2015 and 2019 in the Istanbul Courthouse Jurisdiction, were selected randomly. Available information about children in the court file recorded retrospectively. Individual (gender, age at the date of crime, substance use, working in a job, self-harming behavior, run away from home and previous crime history) and social risk factors (duration of education, risky peer, parental education level, working parent, parental crime history, family type, number of siblings, sibling crime history, sibling substance abuse, domestic violence, sharing problems with the family, total monthly income of the family, domestic migration) was compiled using binary coding system. The factors affecting violent crime were determined by logistic regression analysis.

Findings: It was found that individual risk factors consist of being male gender, age at the date of crime, substance use, working in a job and run away from home. Whereas the context of social risk factors, it was found that the father's job, father's history of crime and not sharing personal troubles with the family predicted violent crimes. When the researchers put both groups into analysis at the same

time, they found that being male gender, age at the date of crime, working in a job, a runaway from home, domestic violence, sharing personal problems with the family have predicted violence.

Result: As a result, both individual and social risk factors have been found effective in dragging children to violent crimes.

Keywords: juvenile, delinquency, violent crimes, individual risk factors, social risk factors

1. INTRODUCTION

The concept of juvenile delinquency has become an important input of social science research in recent years. Especially in the field of Forensic Sciences, delinquency and victimized children continue to be focused by the researchers. Researchers' emphasis on juvenile delinquency is related to the conflict between the values attributed to childhood. Criminal behavior and criminal justice system generally designed for the adults due to they can control their behavior and they are well awere of their actions. There are many differences between the criminal behaviors of adults and children. First, children's behavior happens impulsively and fail to understand the consequences. Second, while the factors that cause the criminal behavior of children are mostly environmental, it is related with personal factors in adults. In line with this thought, the Turkish Penal Code also divides children into age groups and emphasizes that there is no criminal responsibility for whom below 12 years old and for certain age groups (12 to 15) criminal respinsibility should be investigated. Based on this point, the focus of Forensic Science research has been to determine the conditions that causes juvenile delinquency.

According to the Justice Statistics (2019) published regularly by the Ministry of Justice every year, the number of adjudicated children is 207.006 (see Table 1). Considering the gender and age groups, the rate of girls between the ages of 12-14 is 3.88% (n = 8.026) compared to all adjudicated children. The rate of boys in the same age group is 38.12% (n = 78.911). The rate of girls between the ages of 15-18 is 4.24% (n = 8.772), while the rate of boys in the same age group is 53.77% (n = 111.297). Considering all age groups, the rate of girls is 8.11% (n = 16.798), while the rate of all boys is 91.89% (n = 190.208). Based on these distributions alone, more than two hundred thousand children in our country are charged as defendants in courts every year.

Table 1. Number of Juvenile Delinquency

Age	Female	Ratio (%)	Male	Ratio (%)
12-14	8.026	3,88	78.911	38,12
15-18	8.772	4,24	111.297	53,77
Total	16.798	8,11	190.208	91,89

Justice Statistics, 2019

The type of crimes that committed by juveniles are given in Table 2. According to the statistics of the Ministry of Justice, most of the crime that committed by the children is crimes against property, like theft, shoplifting, and robbery, with a rate of 51%. Other offences are, 22% of crimes against liberty, like threat; 17% of crimes against physical integrity, like intentionally injury; 5% of crimes against public health, like using drugs; and 4% of crimes against sexual integrity, like sexual assault. The data shows that there is a similar ratio among the age groups for girls, however for the boys it is understood that 15-18 age group is committed more crime than the other age gruops.

Table 2. Adjudicated Juveniles According to Crime Types

	Female		Male		
	12-14	15-18	12-14	15-18	Total
Crimes Against Property	2.718	2.505	39.259	44.062	88.544
Crimes Agianst Liberty	1.292	1.492	16.097	19.831	38.712
Crimes Against Physical Immunity	1.777	1.798	8.866	16.996	29.437
Crimes Against Public Health	305	536	1.774	6.641	9.256
Crimes Against Sexual Integrity	102	71	3.738	3.218	7.129
Total	6.194	6.402	69.734	90.748	173.078

According to the Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention, risk factors for juveniles who are 12-14 years were as such: being male, having poor family relationships, excessive or inadequate family discipline, neglect of the family, antisocial behavior in parents, single-parent family structure, violence and abuse in the family, low socio-economic status of the family, low school achievement, antisocial friends who involved in crime, drug use, high crime rates in the social environment. (Shader 2001: cited in Çoban, 2012). Similarly, Loeber (1990) proposed that the risk factors in juvenile delinquency are inadequate supervision, neglect of parents, insufficient discipline, negative attitudes of parents, aggressive behaviors of parents, parental crime record, marital problems, single-parent family, poor health of parents, and deviant circle of peers. In the study, it is stated that the most important risk factors are insufficient family control, the combination of various negative family conditions neglects of the family, criminal record and aggressiveness in the family, and risky friends (Loeber 1990: cited in Çoban, 2012).

As a result of the longitudinal study conducted with 1000 children in the 13-14 age group in the USA between 1988 and 1992, various risk factors are highlighted in five categories: family, school, living area, friends and the individual: i) in the family; The attachment problems between parents and children, the single-parent family structure and the control of parents over the child are not statistically as important as previous studies have shown; ii) at school; lack of commitment and low academic achievement correlate with criminal tendency while attachment to the school and high academic achievement correlate with not being involve in crime; iii) in the living area; Living in a region under poor conditions is indirectly related to the criminal tendency associated with negative socio-economic characteristics such as economic difficulties and lack of social support; iv) friends; being a gang member is closely related to crime; v) in the category of individual; approve of drug use are related to the probability of being offender (Case and Haines 2009: cited in Çoban, 2012).

In a study conducted by Erbay and Gülüm (2018), it was found that the risk factors of children prosecuted with criminal charges fall into two main groups. In the first group, there are factors that can be evaluated in the category of individual reasons such as running away from home, self-harm, drug use, dropping out of school. In the second group, it is more related to environmental reasons. Friends who are showing risky behavior, poor family sharing, domestic violence, an individual with a criminal history in the family, an individual with use of drugs in the family, the family's low economic income, and the movement of the family in the last 15 years with internal migration movements.

The reasons for juvenile delinquency are examined in different longitudes. Within the scope of this study, individual and social risk factors will be emphasized. These two factors will be discussed in the following sections.

Individual Risk Factors

Considering sociological and psychological deficiencies in society, there are important deviancy factors related to children. These deficiencies can be categorized biological (physical and mental) as well as social factors stemming from the child's family and environment (Yörükoğlu, 2001: cited in Bilir, 2009).

Even if personality traits and biological characteristics do not directly cause delinquency it provides the appropriate environment for committing a crime. Children with more negative personality traits are more prone to commit crimes. At least when negative personality traits find a suitable development environment, criminal behavior can occur more easily (Bilir, 2009).

Negative experiences of the child can cause emotional breakdown. Lack of family love, which plays a very important role in socialization for the child, the separation of parents, the presence of an individual who has committed a crime in his family, and inability to gain a place in the community create a negative emotional intensity in children. This feeling is reflected in the form of reaction. It can also lead to the development of a selfish, anti-social personality (Yavuzer, 2001).

Armstrong et al. (2005) proposed that individual risk factors consist of three dimensions. Under the psycho-social dimension, there are variables such as lack of self-confidence, low motivation, cognitive developmental delay, and social failure. In the behavioral dimension, there are variables such as getting pregnant at an early age, use of addictive substances, and dropping out of school. In the physical dimension, there are variables such as the presence of a chronic physical illness, being male, and nervous system diseases.

Social Risk Factors

Family functionality is one of the strongest predictors of the child's delinquency (Gorman et al., 2004: cited in Ergündüz, 2010). It is stated that in families with weak family ties and problems in family interactions, children will be alienated from their families. As a result, two different behavioral patterns will be observed in the child: running away from home/parent and avoiding home/parent (Angenent and Man, 1996: cited in Ergündüz, 2010).

School is an important factor affecting whether children can adapt to society or alienate from it. Because the circle of friends is formed in the school and thus a new phase of the socialization process begins. For this reason, when the school cannot fulfill the functions it should perform, it can lead to crime-prone personality development rather than preventing crime. However, some studies reveal that this situation is related to the low education level of the country in general rather than the education level of the child. For this reason, it is necessary to evaluate the educational status of juveniles together with the characteristics of the social environment (Ergündüz, 2010). The research revealed that schools sometimes become a place of criminal activities and students bring guns and knives to the school (Omaji, 1992: cited in Bilir, 2009). Some researchers argue that children will turn to less crime after leaving school because they get rid of a negative environment, while others are of the opinion that children who drop out of school will turn to more crime because they have cut ties with an important socialization institution (Seydlitz and Jenkins, 1998: cited in. Ergündüz, 2010).

According to Agnew and Brezina (2012), children and adolescents learn both socially accepted behaviors and criminal behavior through association or exposure in the same way. Close social groups such as family or friend groups have a tremendous influence on the learning process of children and adolescents. It would not be surprising for children and adolescents to spend a large part of their time with these social groups in terms of learning both socially approved behaviors and criminal behavior. At this point, it is the characteristics of social groups that are important. If criminal behavior is accepted as a positive feature in these groups and

there are people who exhibit this behavior, it will be faster and easier for children and adolescents to acquire these behaviors. On the other hand, reinforcement of criminal behavior is an important parameter in the internalization of that behavior. The peer group, which is one of the places where the search for identity continues, is an environment where specific norms and values, especially loyalty, gain importance. Peer groups can put pressure on children to exhibit criminal behaviors like stealing and using drugs (Angenent & Man, 1996: cited in Ergündüz, 2010).

In studies on juvenile and adolescent delinquency, it has been observed that the family income is generally low (Türkeri 1995: cited in Ergündüz, 2010). Although the low economic level is not the only reason leading to crime, it creates a suitable environment for crime (Hancı, 1999: cited in Ergündüz, 2010). On the other hand, work life at young ages is one of the factors that hinder the socialization process. Because the child is faced with dropping out of school in order to go to work. If children are employed in jobs where it is prohibited to work, it may be easier for them to be involved in crime due to the adverse environmental conditions they are in (Dönmezer, 1994: cited in Bilir, 2009).

2. METHODS

2.1 Sample

Within the scope of the study, 940 adjudicated children selected randomly in İstanbul Courthouse between 2015-2019. The total number of juveniles were 4200 in the same time period. The number of files accessed is 420, and a total of 940 children were adjudicated in these files.

2.2 Data Collection

Information on children in the file includes individual (gender, age at criminal history, substance use, employment, self-harming behavior, running away from home and previous criminal history) and social risk factors (risky peer, parental education level, parents working at work, parental crime history, family type, the number of siblings, sibling crime history, sibling substance abuse, domestic violence, sharing troubles with the family, total monthly income of the family, internal migration). All acquired data coded in a binary system.

157

2.3 Data Analysis

The individual and social risk factors that cause delinquency were examined in a two-model structure with logistic regression analysis. While only individual factors are included in the first model, in the second model both individual and social risk factors are included.

3. FINDINGS

It was understood that 96.1% (n = 903) of 940 children were male and 3.9% (n = 37) were female (see Table 3). The average age of males is 16.4, while the average age of females is 15.1. According to the distribution of crime types, crimes against property are in the first place with 48.4% (n = 455). The remaining crimes are crimes against public health with 24.9% (n = 234), crimes against sexual immunity with 9.7% (n = 92); There are crimes against physical immunity with 7.3% (n = 69) and crimes against liberty with 3.9% (n = 37), respectively.

Table 3. Gender, Age and Crime Types

Gender	n	%	Mean age (years)
Male	903	96,1	16,4
Female	37	3,9	15,1
Crime Types			
Crimes Against Property	455	48,4	
Crimes Against Public Health	234	24,9	
Crimes Against Sexual Integrity	92	9,7	
Crimes Against Physical Immunity	69	7,3	
Crimes Agianst Liberty	37	3,9	

According to the results of the logistic regression analysis (see Table 4) which is performed to determine the individual and social risk factors that are effective in violent crimes, the model produced was to be found significant ($x^2 = 84,764$, p = .000). Among the individual risk factors age and drug addiction; in the category of social risk factors, the presence of criminal history of the parents, the existence of a non-traditional family type (such as divorce and single parent), and not sharing their troubles with the family observed significant predictive effect. It is understood that variables can explain 23% of the variance of delinquency ($R^2 = .23$). It is estimated that the probability of children being involved in violent crime will increase approximately 1.6 times as the age increases by one unit. In the presence of drug addiction, it is estimated that the probability of occurrence of a violent crime will increase by 0.4 times. If the parents have a criminal history, the probability of delinquency is approximately 0.4 times; being a member of a non-traditional family type will increase delinquency approximately 0.4 times, and not sharing problems with the family will increase delinquency approximately 0.4 times.

Table 4. Individual and Social Risk Factors Prediction on Delinquency

Variables	B	SE	Wald	p	Exp(B)
Individual Risk Factors					
Age	.451	.083	29,616	.000	1,57
Drug Addiction	-.983	.315	9,756	.002	.374
Social Risk Factors					
Parental Crime History	-.987	.363	7,391	.007	.373
Family Type	-1,015	.318	10,205	.001	.362
Sharing Problem with Family	-.931	.270	11,834	.001	.395
Nagelkerke's R²			.23		
χ² (df)			84,764 (19)*		

*p<.001

4. Discussion and Conclusion

The concept of age in juvenile delinquency is generally measured by the risks exposed at early ages (Hawkins et al., 1998; Lipsey & Derzon, 1998). Herrenkohl et al. (2000) report that a 10-year-old child who is exposed to six or more risk factors is 10 times more likely to commit violent crimes up to the age of 18 than a 10-year-old child exposed to only one risk factor. Similarly, the findings obtained from the study in question shed light on the conclusion that children who commit crime at lower ages are more likely to be involved in violent acts as they get older. On the other hand, Loeber (1990) advocated the view that behavioral problems that children show developmentally will evolve into aggression-based disorders as they get older, which is also effective in being dragged into crime.

Another factor that is effective in individual risk factors is that children are addicted to substances. The findings show the possibility of addicted juveniles is high being delinquent. According to Petraitis, Flay, and Miller (1995), the underlying reasons for drug use by children and adolescents are multifaceted. It is claimed that children and adolescents used to smoke and drink before using drugs and then switch to cannabis as an experiential drug. The researchers reported the effective factors on drug use as follows: the structure of social norms and laws, access to drugs, severe economic crises, social disorder, certain psychological features, anti-social behavior, family history of alcohol, drugs, and antisocial behavior, domestic violence, poor family management, low family commitment, academic failure, absence from school, and social models in drug use.

Findings obtained in the context of social risk factors are generally related to family relations. Parents' crime stories, single-parent families, and lack of effective family sharing mechanisms affect children being delinquent. According to Farrington (2010), the effect of families is enormous in the delinquency of children. Parental inability to discipline children, economic difficulties, divorce, and similar reasons, single parenthood, and family crime history were emphasized as negative family dynamics. Uluğtekin (1976: cited in Ergündüz, 2010) revealed that parents who cannot cope with their economic, social, and emotional problems in their daily life direct their aggression towards their children. This situation raises the issue of domestic violence and abuse. In the family, arguments among parents, being disrespectful to each other, avoiding behavior of the father, presence of individual having a criminal record in the family, exhibiting inappropriate behaviors around the child, and parents' inconsistent behavior towards the child can lead the child to criminal behavior (Edwards, Schulz, and Long, 1995: cited in Bilir, 2009). Smith and Stern (1997) argue that not supportive families, parents do not have the ability to manage the family, and the presence of domestic violence drives children to violent crimes. According to Wong (2010), children of parents with negligent behavior are driven into crime more. Especially the negligent characteristics of fathers cause boys to be dragged into violent crimes. Again, the lack of communication within the family, the parents' attitudes about their children's friends, and inconsistency in the decisions cause the children to be negatively affected.

As a result, it can be said that both individual characteristics and social factors are effective on juvenile delinquency. It is considered that if children are prevented from accessing drugs and if effective parenting skills are provided to families, the number of delinquents can be reduced.

REFERENCES

AGNEW, R., & BREZINA, T. (2014). Juvenile delinquency: Causes and control (4th ed.). Oxford University Press.

ARMSTRONG, D., HINE, J., HACKING, S., ARMAOS, R., JONES, R., KLESSINGER, N., & FRANCE, A. (2005). Children, risk and crime: The on track youth lifestyle surveys. Home Office Research Study, Development and Statistics Directorate.

BILIR, S. (2009). Liselerde çocuk suçluluğunun önlenmesine yönelik okul kaynaklı faktörlere ilişkin okul yöneticilerinin ve öğretmenlerin görüşleri (Yayımlanmamış Doktora Tezi). Hacettepe Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Eğitim Bilimleri Anabilim Dalı Eğitim Yönetimi, Teftişi, Planlaması ve Ekonomisi Bölümü, Ankara.

ÇOBAN, S. (2012). Sosyal çevrenin etkilerinin çocukların suç ve problemli davranışları ile ilişkileri (Yayımlanmamış Doktora Tezi). Hacettepe Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Sosyoloji Anabilim Dalı, Ankara.

EDWARDS, M.C., SCHULZ E.G., & LONG, N. (1995). The role of the family in the assessment of attention deficit hyperactivity disorder. Clinical Psychology Review, 15, 375-394.

ERBAY, A. ve GÜLÜM, Z. (2018). Çocuklarda Suç Tekrarını Yordayan Risk Faktörleri. The Bulletin of Legal Medicine, 23(3), 162-168., Doi: 10.17986/blm.2018345599

FARRINGTON, D. P. (2010). Family influences on delinquency. *Juvenile justice and delinquency*, *10*, 203-222.

GORMAN-SMITH,D.,HENRY,B.D., & TOLAN,P.D.,(2004). Exposure to community violence and violence perpetration: The protective effects of family functioning. Journal Clinical Child and Adolescent Psychology, 33(3); 439-449.

Justice Statistics. (2019). Ministry of Justice.

HANCI, H. (1999). Çocuk suçluluğuna yol açan sosyal bir yara "İç göçler ve çarpık kentleşme". Hekim ve Yaşam - İzmir Tabip Odası Bülteni, 6

HAWKINS, J.D., HERRENKOHL, T.L., FARRINGTON, D.P., BREWER, D., CATALANO, R.F., and HARACHI, T.W. 1998. A review of predictors of youth violence. In Serious and Violent Juvenile Offenders: Risk Factors and Successful Interventions, edited by R. Loeber and D.P. Farrington. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, pp. 106–146.

HERRENKOHL, T.L., MAGUIN, E., HILL, K.G., HAWKINS, J.D., ABBOTT, R.D., and CATALANO, R.F. 2000. Developmental risk factors for youth violence. Journal of Adolescent Health 26(7):176–186.

LIPSEY, M.W., and DERZON, J.H. 1998. Predictors of violent or serious delinquency in adolescence and early adulthood: A synthesis of longitudinal research. In Serious and Violent Juvenile Offenders: Risk Factors and Successful Interventions, edited by R. Loeber and D.P. Farrington. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications, pp. 86–105.

LOEBER, R. (1990). Development and risk factors of juvenile antisocial behavior and delinquency. *Clinical psychology review*, *10*(1), 1-41.

OMAJI, P. (1992). Violence in Australian schools. Canberra: Working Paper, Violence Prevention Unit, Australian Institute of Criminology.

PETRAITIS, J., FLAY, B. R., & MILLER, T. Q. (1995). Reviewing theories of adolescent substance use: organizing pieces in the puzzle. Psychological bulletin, 117(1), 67

SEYDLITZ, R. & JENKINS, P. (1998). The influence of families, friends, schools, and community on delinquent behavior. Thomas P. Gullotta, Gerald R. Adams, Raymond Montemayor (Ed.). Delinquent violent youth: Theory and interventions içinde. London: Sage Publications.

SHADER, M. (2001). Risk factors for delinquency: An overview. Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention, 1-11.

SMITH, C.A. ve STERN, S.B. (1997). Delinquency and antisocial behavior: A review of family processes and intervention research. Social Service Review, 71, 382-420.

TÜRKERI, S. (1995). Çocuk ıslahevleri ve çocuk cezaevindeki çocukların suç işleme nedenleri açısından incelenmesi. (Yayımlanmamış yüksek lisans tezi). Ankara Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Eğitim Yönetimi ve Planlaması Anabilim Dalı, Ankara.

ULUĞTEKIN, S. (1976). Çocuk yetiştirme açısından ana-baba çocuk ilişkileri, ana baba davranışları ile çocuğun saldırganlık ve bağımlılık eğilimi arasındaki ilişkinin incelenmesi. (Yayınlanmamış doktora tezi). Ankara Üniversitesi Eğitim Fakültesi, Ankara.

WONG, T. M., SLOTBOOM, A. M., & BIJLEVELD, C. C. (2010). Risk factors for delinquency in adolescent and young adult females: A European review. European Journal of Criminology, 7(4), 266-284.

YAVUZER, H. (2001). Çocuk ve suç. İstanbul: Remzi Kitabevi.

YÖRÜKOĞLU, A. (2001). Değişen toplumda aile ve çocuk. İstanbul: Özgür Yayınları.

"Bu sayfa dizgiden dolayı boş bırakılmıştır"

162

THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN CHILDHOOD TRAUMA AND AGGRESSION IN YOUNG ADULTHOOD

Melek Ecem DİNÇ * & Kübra Ayşe KÜÇÜK *

** Maltepe University Clinical Psychology MSc., Istanbul,
Turkey, e-mail: melekecem.dinc@std.yeditepe.edu.tr
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-1455-8238*

*** Acıbadem University Forensic Sciences Msc.,
Turkey, e-mail: kubraysekucuk @gmail.com
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0001-8650-7643*

ABSTRACT

The basis of individual differences in terms of the tendency to violence has been the subject of many studies. In this case, the concepts of "domestic violence", "social learning" and "intergenerational transmission" have emerged. According to Bandura's social learning theory, behavioral stereotypes are learned through social observation and role modeling. Intergenerational transmission theory also plays a supportive role. According to this theory, the child who observes violent behavior is used as a method of coping and problem-solving in the family; normalizes, learns, and therefore adopts it as a coping method. As a result, he/she can exhibit violent behavior during childhood, adolescence, and adulthood.

Based on all this information; the hypothesis claims that there is a significant correlation between being exposed to childhood trauma and aggression in young adulthood. In this study, the data about childhood trauma and aggression levels were collected from 443 young adults between the ages of 18-25 who are studying psychology, law, health sciences, foreign languages, and engineering at a foundation university in Istanbul by Childhood Trauma Questionnaire and Buss-Perry Aggression Questionnaire (BPAQ). As a result of the analysis, a positive correlation was found between the scale scores. Male participants got significantly higher scores on BPAQ than females.

Keywords: *domestic violence, trauma, social learning, intergenerational transmission, aggression*

1. INTRODUCTION

The concept of psychological trauma finds its place in the literature with the definition of "exposure of the individual to a situation that threatens his / her life and/or vital order or witnessing that someone else is exposed to it". The most important characteristics of traumatic events that differ from other stressors are that they often develop suddenly and exceed the person's coping capacity (Aker, 2012). Psychological traumas are divided into two as human-made traumas and natural disasters and accidents. Psychological traumas arising from a human-made events such as violence and terrorism; are thought to be more challenging and psychologically destructive than traumas resulting from natural events because human-made traumatic events can directly affect the individual's belief in the just world and his view of society and interpersonal relations. (Hermann, 2016).

The most important issues of childhood psychological trauma cases are family; the group that takes place in most of the life of children, and domestic violence. Domestic violence means through pressure and force; physical, psychological, economic, and sexual harm and abuse of people living in the same household or identifying themselves as a member of the same household, depending on risk factors such as gender inequality, power imbalance, the region and the cultural structure of the society, and neglecting each other physically and emotionally (Stewart and Robinson, 1998). Emotional neglect; not giving enough psychological support, attention and affection and not reflecting child's emotions, might cause the child not to establish a secure bond with his/her caregiver and to resort to this model in their interpersonal relationships in the future and it is also harmful beside physical violence (Kelly and Johnson, 2008). Childhood emotional neglect and maltreatment can cause obtaining maladaptive schemas about interpersonal relationships and life and can cause emotion regulation deficits. A study reveals that aggressive behavior and emotional maltreatment are in a relationship and this relationship partially mediated by neuroticism and psychoticism (Wang *et al*., 2019). According to another study conducted by Ertürk, Kahya, and Gör, maladaptive schemas and emotional regulation deficits due to childhood emotional maltreatment are in a relationship between adulthood aggression in a Turkish sample consists of 291 participants (Ertürk *et al.,* 2020).

The most remarkable risk factors of domestic violence are; a perpetrator who is also a victim of violence in the past and who normalized violence as a coping strategy, low socioeconomic status, sticking to gender roles and beliefs according to gender roles and male hegemony (Page and İnce, 2008). Domestic violence is seen as a quite high rate for females, children, and the elderly (Polat, 2017). But, even if it is believed that domestic violence occurs as only male violence to females and children, it can also be seen as female violence especially to children if the woman has normalized violence by being a violence victim in her past life. (Dong *et al.,* 2004). Also, women who had been victims of physical or psychological violence in their own family before marriage or who had witnessed such violence (especially violence perpetrated by their fathers against their mothers) were also found to have a significantly higher risk of being subjected to violence from their spouses than women who did not have such a history (Coker *et al.,* 2000).

An important concept associated with violence is aggression. Aggression is the act of using power with the motivation to dominate, defeat and manage (Erten and Ardalı, 2001). Some argue that violence is found in the individual as a basic motive, but there are underlying risk factors for the emergence of violence with an aggressive attitude to harm the individual and the society. Since predation (as defined in biology, the habit of eating other species to provide itself with the necessary substances to live or survive) is a frequently observed event among living things, some define predation as the main motivation of violence (Polat, 2017). Today, one of the most widely used models when explaining the reasons for the emergence of aggression tendency in a way that harms individuals and society is the ecological model.

According to the ecological model, violence; arises from interactions at different levels of the social environment (Heise, 1998, Polat, 2017). According to the ecological model, the risk factors of the aggressive attitude of the individual interact with each other like an intertwined circle. In the outermost circle, there is society, then the region inhabited, and then relations. It refers to the normalization of violence in the society, region, and social relations in this region. The innermost circle represents the individual. It is thought that the individual's exposure to violence in childhood or observing and experiencing violence in the family is an important risk factor for him/her to become a violent practitioner at a later age. The person who has learned violence as a coping method in the family will start to behave violently in his/her future life. In short, this model defends the transmission of violent acts from generation to generation through learning. (Polat, 2017)

According to the literature, there are different risk factors, which are related to violent behavior, which can be seen as a result of correlational studies. These can be socioeconomic status, media, and popular culture, psychopathologies such as personality disorders. (User *et al.,* 2002). It is important to consider that psychopathologies containing violent behavior, media and pop-culture which are related with also aggression and some aggression-related pathologies might be also under the influence of social learning.

The concept of learning, which is an important factor in the occurrence of violence, highlights the relationship networks and behaviors within the family. For this reason, many theories emphasize learning. One of the theories based on learning is Social Learning Theory. This theory, developed by Albert Bandura, argues that "domestic violence is something learned directly or indirectly through observation of important role models in the family during the transition from childhood to adulthood" (Özgentürk *et al.,* 2012).

According to Social Learning Theory, individuals, especially children, are not passive learners. They actively interact with their environment and learn actively through social observation. In environments such as households and schools, their interactions determine the attitudes and behaviors of individuals. This determination has a quite remarkable place in their identity construction. Social Learning Theory argues that violent acts are learned like other behaviors. Individuals who are subjected to violence in or around the family or who witnessed violence, normalize this situation and carry it to their future lives. Violence is transmitted from generation to generation in this way. (Özgentürk *et al.,* 2012).

Because of traumatic experiences in childhood, post-traumatic stress disorder, depression and anxiety-based disorders can be observed besides the tendency to illegal behavior and substance use (Renn, 2002). Psychological blunting, behavioral disorders, irritability, mood disorders can also be observed (Genç *et al.,* 2017). Norman's meta-analysis consists of 124 studies, has revealed that there are statistically significant associations among physical abuse, emotional abuse, neglect and depressive disorders, suicide attempts, risky sexual behaviors (Norman *et al.,* 2012). Due to insecure attachment in childhood, unhealthy and / or disconnected relationships with the family and internalization of this relationship model; difficulty in establishing relationships, paranoia, insecurity towards others and introversion can be observed in adulthood (Renn, 2002). As a result of actively social learning of all this violence, the individual might have an aggressive tendency and even become a direct perpetrator of violence. Also, DSM 5 includes aggression and anger as a diagnostic criteria for posttraumatic stress disorder. According to DSM 5 "irritable behaviors and angry outbursts" are PTSD symptoms (Ross, 2015).

Based on all these outcomes, there might be a relationship between childhood traumas and the level of aggression and violence might be passed down from generation to generation.

The purpose of this study is to reveal the relationship between childhood trauma and aggression in young adults studying in different fields in İstanbul with scientific methods.

It has been hypothesized that the childhood psychological trauma as a result of psychological, physical, sexual abuse and neglect and measured by the Childhood Trauma Questionnaire (CTQ) will have a positive relationship with the aggressive attitude level measured by the Buss Perry Aggression Questionnaire (BPAQ) in young adulthood. In the study, the hypothesis has been tested by using these scales, with 443 young adults aged between 18-25, and analyzing data on SPSS.

Another importance and purpose of the research is; as an alternative to the studies conducted with children and adolescent samples in the literature, it has chosen university students in Istanbul, are candidates of different professions and are in a different developmental period (young adults between the ages of 18 -25) as sample to reveal the relationship between childhood trauma and aggression level. The study aims to show whether aggression associated with childhood traumas can be seen not only in childhood or adolescence but also after adolescence.

2. METHOD

2.1. Participants

Current research has been done in a foundation university in Istanbul with 443 volunteer participants with the aim of observing the correlation between childhood human-related psychological traumas and young adulthood aggression. The randomly assigned sample (provided that they fit the age and department standards) has been reached through the university's digital student groups, mail groups, social media groups and the scales were submitted online via Google Form. Of the 443 people in the sample, 332 define their gender as female, and 111 define their gender as male. Participating students were selected between the ages of 18-25, and also the departments of the students were taken into account during the research. The sample consists of 99 law, 100 engineering, 100 health, 100 psychology and 44 language students.

2.2. Materials

In current research, Turkish version of Childhood Trauma Questionnaire (Şar *et al.,* 2012), Turkish version of Buss Perry Aggression Questionnaire (Madran, 2012) and demographic information form have been used.

2.2.1. Childhood Trauma Questionnaire (CTQ)

Childhood Trauma Questionnaire (CTQ) is a scale that evaluates participant's level of exposure to psychological trauma in childhood. Scale includes 28 items consisting of physical violence, psychological/emotional violence, sexual harm and physical and emotional neglect sub-factors. Five sub-scores and a total score represent the level of exposure to trauma which consist of submitting of that five sub-scores, obtain from the scale. The scale is a 5-point Likert type scale where each item is scored between 1 (never) - 5 (always). According to the validity and reliability study of Şar and colleagues, as a result of factor analysis, it can be seen that the Turkish version of the scale also has five-factor structure and these factors represent the 72.5% of variance. Cronbach Alpha internal consistency coefficient of the whole scale was 0.93. (Şar *et al.,* 2012)

2.2.2. Buss Perry Aggression Questionnaire (BPAQ)

The aggression levels of the participants have been evaluated with the Buss Perry Aggression Questionnaire. The scale is an adaption of Buss-Durkee Hostility Inventory, 5-point

Likert-type and includes 29 items. (Buss and Durkee, 1957). The Scale has four sub-factors: physical aggression, verbal aggression, hostility and anger. Each item is scored between 1(never) – 5(always).

Turkish version's validity and reliability scores had been determined by H. Andaç Demirtaş Madran. According to explanatory factor analysis, the Turkish version of the scale also has four factor structure and explains the 41.4% of variance (Madran, 2012). The Cronbach Alpha internal consistency coefficient of the whole scale is 0.85. Coefficients of physical aggression, verbal aggression, hostility and anger sub-scales are 0.78, 0.48, 0.71, 0,76 respectively. (Madran, 2012) According to t-test analysis, there was a significant difference between female and male participants in terms of physical aggression (p < ,001). Male participants (X = 22,85, std = 6,0) got significantly higher scores from physical aggression sub-scale than female participants n (X = 20,38, std = 6,1) (Madran, 2012).

2.2.3. Demographic Information Form

Demographic Information Form has been used with the aim of getting information about participant's age, department and gender.

2.3. Procedure

Data has been gathered online via Google Form. Participants submitted scales voluntarily after they read and confirmed the Informed Consent Form. With the aim of observing the correlation between childhood trauma and aggression, participant's total scores of Buss Perry Aggression Scale and total scores of CTQ have been observed on Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS) version 25. Pearson correlation analyses and regression analyses have been deemed appropriate. Whether there is a significant difference between genders has been determined by chi-square analysis and the means were examined.

3. Results

Table 1 includes results of explanatory analysis. Due to examining the data by Pearson correlation analysis, it has been revealed that there is a positively significant correlation between two scale's total scores. (p < .001, correlation coefficient = .403*) Table 2 shows the result.

Table 1: Sociodemographic Characteristics of Sample

Gender	
Female	332
Male	111
Other	-
Department	
Psychology	100
Law	99
Health	100
Engineering	100
Foreign Languages	44
Age	
18-25	21,55*

*Mean

Table 2: Correlation Between Aggression Level and Childhood Trauma

CTQ	BPAQ
	Pearson Correlation Coef.
Sig.	
BPAQ	1,000
<,001	
CTQ	**,403****

**Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level

Also, simple linear regression analysis reveals a positively significant correlation between two variables. (total scores of two questionnaires) (p < .001, F(1,441)= 85,602). Table 3 is added. Due to all analyses, it can say that there is a relationship between aggression level and childhood traumas in Turkish young adulthood, college student sample.

Table 3. Regression Analysis Coefficients of BPAQ – CTQ Relation

Model		Unstandardized Coefficients		Standardized Coefficients			95,0% Confidence Interval for B	
		B	Std. Error	Beta	t	Sig.	Lower Bound	Upper Bound
1	(Constant)	54,433	2,396		22,715	,000	49,723	59,142
	CTQ	,566	,061	,403	9,252	,000	,446	,687

*. Dependent Variable: BPAQ

Additionally, in this study correlations between questions taken one by one from both scales have been observed.

As a result of correlation analysis; although there is no mention of a strong relationship due to examining questions one by one rather than examining the whole scale, it can be observed that there is a negative correlation between the score of "my childhood was perfect" sentence and the total score of Buss Perry Aggression Questionnaire (p < .001) (correlation coefficient = -.167**).   Similarly, there is a negative correlation between the score of "my family is the best in the world." sentence and the total score of BPAQ. (p < .001) (correlation coefficient = -.193).

Whether there is a significant difference between female and male participants in terms of the responses to the Buss Perry Aggression Questionnaire and thus the aggressive attitude has been evaluated on SPSS through chi-square analysis. As a result of the analysis, it is seen that there is a significant difference between the answers given to the Buss Perry Aggression Questionnaire between female and male participants (p = .046). (Table 5). As a result of the descriptive analysis, it was determined that the mean score that male participants got from the Buss Perry Aggression Questionnaire was **82.504 (std = 17.524)**, and the mean score that female participants got from the same scale was **73.060 (std = 17.142).**

Whether there is a significant difference between female and male participants in terms of exposure to trauma in childhood has been examined through chi-square analysis by evaluating the responses of the participants to the CTQ. It was observed that there was no significant difference in the answers given by the female and male participants to the CTQ (p = .403). (Table 6). As a result of the descriptive analysis, it was seen that male participants got

a mean of **36,234 points from the CTQ (std = 10,966),** while female participants got a mean of **37,352 points (std = 13.105).**

Table 1: Relation Between Gender and Aggression

	Value	df	Sig.
Pearson Chi-Square	102.439	80	.046
Likelihood Ratio	117.275	80	.004
N of Valid Cases	443		

Table 6: Relation Between Gender and Childhood Trauma

	Value	df	Sig.
Pearson Chi-Square	55.907	54	.403
Likelihood Ratio	65.037	54	.144
N of Valid Cases	443		

4. DISCUSSION

Based on the literature, the hypothesis that childhood psychological traumas will be related to aggression in young adulthood has been tested, and the statistical analysis revealed that there is a positive, linear and significant relationship between the CTQ and the BPAQ, and the hypothesis has been confirmed. It is observed that if the scores of the participants from the CTQ increase, their score from the BPAQ also increases. In light of these findings, it can be said that childhood traumas are predictors of aggression. In addition, it is observed that there is a negative relationship between the participants' positive evaluation of their childhood family life and their aggressive attitudes today, and the more positive the participant evaluates childhood family life, the lower the score on the aggression scale is. Aggressive attitudes of the participants increased as their past family life became negative. As a result of evaluating the questions taken from two different scales with each other and observing the relationship between them, findings supported the literature and the hypothesis has been confirmed. Therefore, it has been observed that childhood psychological traumas are associated with aggressive attitudes.

In accordance with the literature and the hypothesis, these findings suggest that individuals who have been exposed to trauma, especially domestic violence, during childhood have develop a more aggressive attitude in their young adulthood due to their internalization of violence as a way of coping. In a research conducted by Kernsmith, there is a relationship between being exposed to domestic violence and abuse and feelings of fear and powerlessness and high threat perception. Sample was using violence as a self-defense. Participants who reported more traumatic childhood experiences were more likely to report self-defense as a motivation of violent behavior (Kernsmith, 2006). A study by Mumford et al which conducted with representative US youth (18-32) sample examines relationship between childhood adversity and aggression toward partner, friends and strangers. Also study considers the other risk factors of violent behavior such as substance abuse, recent life stressors and psychopathology and emotional well-being. According to results, consistent with hypothesis, there is a relationship between childhood adversity (physical and sexual abuse) and verbal

aggression toward strangers and friends, regardless of current mental health, substance use, stressors etc. (Mumford *et al.,* 2019) In some other studies on this subject, results supporting this study have been obtained. In a study conducted by Ayan with sixth, seventh and eighth-grade students to measure the aggression tendencies of children subjected to violence within the family, it has been found that the students who were exposed to violence had more aggression tendencies (Ayan, 2007). In another study conducted on a similar topic, the relationship between students' exposure to domestic violence and their use of violence against others and their aggression tendencies has been examined. In this study, individuals who stated that they were exposed to physical violence by their fathers at least once during their childhood and adolescence have been compared with those who stated that they were never exposed to this type of violence and a statistically significant difference has been found between the mean of physical aggression score. It has been revealed that people who have been subjected to physical violence by their fathers before are more prone to physical aggression (Duran and Ünsal, 2014). In another study showing similar results to this study, the relationship of domestic violence with academic achievement and aggression have been examined. It has been concluded that being exposed to domestic violence is a predictor of aggression, lower school success and negative studying habits. A significant relationship has been found between family violence and aggression (Öztürk *et al.,* 2014). Study examines intimate partner violence among young men involved in justice system, reveals the relationship between childhood traumas and violent behavior. There was shown a relationship between being intimate partner violence (IPV) victim and IPV perpetrator. Emotional and physical IPV are correlated with adolescences traumas due to violence (Wagers *et al.,* 2021). In a study conducted by Brumley et al., the sample experienced at least one adverse childhood event, has significantly higher levels of problem behaviors (substance use, violent behavior and less optimistic future expectations) (Brumley *et al.,* 2017). Different from all these studies, studies focusing on attachment reveal negative correlation between secure attachment (interpersonal attachment without emotional and physical abuse and also neglect) and aggression. For instance, according to Comez and McLaren's study, secure attachment with mother and father have negative correlations with aggression levels. (in late adolescence 18-20) (Gomez and McLaren, 2007). Another study reveals that secure attachment has correlation with prosocial (in favor of society) orientation/behavior (Marcus and Kramer, 2001).

2011 study of Chen, Coccaro, Lee, and Jacobson found a positive significant relationship between childhood traumas and adult aggression (p <, 001) (Chen *et al.,* 2011).

Zhu, Chen, and Xia's 2020 study, similar to this study, has been conducted with undergraduate students and using the CTQ and the BPAQ, and the mediator variable was "hostile attribution bias" (evaluating others' behavior as hostile rather than as benign and harmless). The study also found a significant relationship between the two scales with the relation of this mediator variable in a sample from a different culture than the sample in this study. (Zhu *et al.,* 2020).

Another study with a sample consists of Greek university students reveals that there is a significant difference between participants who experienced childhood trauma and others. This study examines hostility and aggression separately and there are significant differences between groups according to both variables. Aggression and trauma relation still remains also in Greek university student sample (Dragioti *et al.,* 2012). In Western Herzegovina Canton study consists of young students; reveals correlation between childhood trauma consists of physical, emotional abuse, neglect or witnessing violence, and aggression, rule-breaking problems and other social problems (Sesar *et al.,* 2008).

It can be deduced from all these instances that the findings of the current research are coherent with the literature. Childhood traumatic experiences are predictive on aggression for young adults as well as different age groups and cultural groups.

Most of the studies in literature conducted with juveniles also spot the childhood experiences and it is obvious that the ratio of childhood maltreatment among juveniles is high. These studies emerged the importance of "cycle of violence" researches. Hoeve and peers have used this term and conducted research with juveniles and evaluate the relationship between childhood maltreatment and future violence predisposition. In this study, it is reminded that according to literature there is a relationship between aggression and trauma in both women and men samples, but aggression is significantly higher in men. The study has conducted with 767 boys and according to correlation analysis, there was a positive significant correlation between aggression and childhood traumas. The study also notes that aggressive behavior and trauma are also related to mental health issues according to correlational analysis and common among juveniles (Hoeve *et al.*, 2015). Another study by Sarchiapone, Carli, Cuomo, Marchetti, and Roy, 2007, conducted with men in prison and used Childhood Trauma Questionnaire and Brown Goodwin Aggression Scale, has revealed the positive significant relationship between these two scales and showed that childhood traumas can be a predictor of aggression (Sarchiapone *et al.,* 2009). In a research which has participants consist of offenders, many offenders reported traumatic events such as parental adversities (substance use, neglect etc.) and violence and abuse in family except 11% of participants (Wallinius *et al.,* 2016). All of these results demonstrate the reality which is consistent with hypothesis: violence passed down from generation to generation in a cycle and is not only an individual but a social problem. Also, according to Berg and Felson's studies offenders have more tendency to be victims because engaging more *verbal disputes* and honor related attitudes. According to offenders' beliefs and cultural conduct, choosing violent behavior as a coping method against disputes to "defend honor". Alcohol abuse and low self-control are other risk factors (Felson *et al.,* 2018)

171

As a result of the chi-square analysis conducted in the study, it has been found that there is a significant difference between the female and male participants in terms of scores obtained from the BPAQ, and no significant difference has been found in the trauma scale scores. Results are consistent with the literature.

In the literature, cross-gender studies find place frequently and besides the many similarities between genders, some differences are also mentioned. One of these differences is physical aggression levels. Most of the studies claim that the aggression levels of men are significantly higher than women (Archer, 2004). Some of the studies that have been carried out with Turkish young student samples reveal that theory. One study has been carried out with 851 Turkish university students, claimed that gender (being male) is one of the significant predictors of aggression (Odacı and Çelik, 2020). Another study that has been carried out with students by Avcı claims that theory too. According to this study, the aggression perception of male students is significantly higher than female. (Avcı, 2010). In a study carried out by Derman, it has been found that male students behaved more aggressively than girls, with a sample of 3199 students aged 10-11 (4th and 5th grade) attending 10 different schools in Bursa from different socioeconomic levels. (Derman, 2011) These researches which have been conducted with children, adolescents and young adults from different education levels (bachelor degree or under) and from different socioeconomic levels are remarkable because of revealing that aggression and gender relation still remains in different socioeconomic, educational and cultural factors. In a study that has focused sexual crimes, correlation analysis has revealed that there is a significant correlation between childhood adversity and sexual violence, and also this study examines the gender differences. According to results, men are more likely to be a part of a sexual crime and more likely to use force and weapons (Levenson and Grady, 2016). In Eren's

study, the 1-year prevalence of aggressive behavior in people without any psychological disorder was stated as 2.74% in men and 1.11% in women. In a study conducted among outpatients, this rate increases even more and it is seen that the rate of showing aggressive behavior is 4.26% in men and 1.40% in women. As a result, scientific data reveal that men display more aggressive behaviors than women. (Eren, 2009). It is also noteworthy that in the current study, aggression levels are significantly higher in male sample although there is no significant differences between childhood trauma scores. Therefore, the results of this study cannot be interpreted as the men becoming more aggressive because they are exposed to more violence. In accordance with the literature male participants revealed more aggressiveness and this result can be interpreted by gender and cultural issues beside biological issues. Gender and culture also point out social learning and role modeling. Victim or witness of the violence might lose his/her belief in the fairness of the world (Strauss, 1990) and after that male identify himself with physically powerful perpetrator (Mihalic and Elliot, 1997) mostly father.

As a result of the evaluation of the findings and the literature, the effects of violence and abuse experienced in the family in childhood, not only in childhood but also throughout life, have emerged as a clearer problem. The importance of the studies that examine the lifelong effects of domestic violence and developmental traumas experienced during childhood and its relationship with many different attitudes in adulthood is obvious.

4.1. Limitations

There are few limitations of the study such as the limited number of participants who receive language education or a limited number of male participants due to lacking the language students and male students in the selected university. In addition, the inclusion of psychology students who are highly aware of violence, aggression and psychological traumas may have created a limitation.

5. Conclusion

In accordance with the intergenerational transmission model and social learning theory, it has been observed that traumas and domestic violence experienced in childhood are related not only to childhood and adolescence but also to aggression in young adulthood between the ages of 18-25. The importance of longitudinal studies, which will show the effects of the concept of domestic violence on lifelong development, is obvious. Similar studies should be carried out with larger samples that will reveal stronger relationships with different age groups, people from different socioeconomic conditions. The relationship between violence and gender should also be emphasized.

REFERENCES

MUMFORD, A. E., TAYLOR, B. G., BERG, M., LIU, W., & MIESFELD, N., 2019, The social anatomy of adverse childhood experiences and aggression in a representative sample of young adults in the U.S., *Child Abuse & Neglect, 88*, 15-27.

AKER, A. T., 2012, *Temel Sağlık Hizmetlerinde Ruhsal Travmaya Yaklaşım.* Türkiye Psikiyatri Derneği, Ankara.

ARCHER J., 2004, Sex differences in aggression in real word settings: A meta-analytic review, *Rewiew of General Psychology* , 8(4), 291-322.

AVCI, A. ,2010, Eğitimde Şiddet Olgusu Lise Öğrencilerinde Şiddet, Saldırganlık ve Ahlaki Tutum İlişkisi Küçükçekmece İlçesi Örneği, Thesis (PhD), Marmara University.

AYAN, S., 2007, Aile içinde şiddete uğrayan çocukların saldırganlık eğilimleri. *Anadolu Psikiyatri Dergisi*, 8(3), 206-214.

BRUMLEY, L. D., JAFFEE, S. R., BRUMLEY, B. P., 2017, Pathways from Childhood Adversity to Problem Behaviors in Young Adulthood: The Mediating Role of Adolescents' Future Expectations, *Journal of youth and adolescence, 46(1)*, 1-14.

BUSS, A., DURKEE, A., 1957, An inventory for assessing different kinds of hostility. *Journal of Consulting Psychology*, pp. 343-349.

CHEN, P., COCCARO, E., LEE, R., JACOBSON, K., 2011, Moderating effects of childhood trauma on relationships between social information processing and adult aggression, *Compherensive Psychiatry* ,42(6), 1293- 1304.

COKER, A., SMITH, P., MCKEOWN, R., KING, M., 2000, Frequency and correlates of intimate partner violence by type: Physical, sexual and psychological battering. *Am J Public Health*, 90(4), 553-559.

DERMAN, M. T., 2011, Farklı Sosyoekonomik Düzeylerdeki 10-11 Yaş Çocuklarına Uygulanan Empati Eğitim Programının Saldırganlık Düzeyleri Üzerindeki Etkisi, Thesis (PhD), Uludağ University.

DONG, M., ANDA, R. F., FELITTI, V. J., DUBE, S. R., WILLIAMSON, D. F., THOMPSON, T. J., GILES, W. H., 2004, The interrelatedness of multiple forms of childhood abuse, neglect, and household dysfunction, *Child Abuse & Neglect, 28*, 771-784.

DRAGIOTTI E., DAMIGOS, D., MAVREAS, V., GOUVA, M., 2012, Effects of Childhood Trauma on Hostility, Family Environment and Narcissism of Adult Individuals. *International Journal of Caring Sciences*, 5(2), 137-146.

DURAN, S., ÜNSAL, G., 2014, Öğrencilerin Aile İçi Şiddete Maruz Kalma Oranı ile Başkalarına Karşı Şiddet Kullanımı ve Saldırganlık Eğilimleri Arasındaki İlişki, *Literatür Sempozyum Psikiyatri Nöroloji Davranış Bilimleri Dergisi*, 1, 2-8.

EREN, İ., 2009, Şiddet ve Cinsiyet, *Psikiyatri ve Düşünce Dergisi*, 3, 155-160.

ERTEN , Y. and ARDALI, C., 2001, Saldırganlık, şiddet ve terörün psikososyal yapıları, In *Şiddet, Cogito*, 143-164, Yapı Kredi, İstanbul.

ERTÜRK, İ. Ş., KAHYA, Y., GÖR, N., 2020, Childhood Emotional Maltreatment and Aggression: The Mediator Role of the Early Maladaptive Schema Domains and Difficulties in Emotion Regulation, *Journal of Aggression, Maltreatment & Trauma, 29(1)*, 92-110.

FELSON R. B., BERG, M. T., ROGERS, E. M., KRAJEWSKI, A., 2018, Disputatiousness and the Offender-Victim Overlap, *Journal of Research in Crime and Deliquency, 55(3)*, 351-383.

GENÇ, Y., TAYLAN, H. H., ADIGÜZEL, Y., KUTLU, İ., 2017, Aile İçi Şiddetin Ergenlerin Şiddet Eğilimlerine Etkisi: Antalya Liseleri Örneği, *Sakarya University Journal of Education*, 7(2), 409-422.

GOMEZ, R., MCLAREN, S., 2007), The Inter-Relations of Mother and Father Attachment, Self-Esteem and Aggression During Late Adolescence, *Aggressive Behavior, 33,* 160-169.

HEISE, L. L. ,1998, Violence Against Women: An Integrated, Ecological Framework. *Violence Against Women* ,4(3), 262-290.

HERMANN, J., 2016, *Travma ve İyileşme,* Literatür, İstanbul.

HOEVE, M., COLINS, O. F., MULDER, E. A., LOEBER, R., STAMS, G. J., VERMEIREN, R. R., 2015, The Association Between Childhood Maltreatment, Mental Health Problems, and Aggression in Justice-Involved Boys, *Aggressive Behavior*, 41(5), 488-501.

KELLY, J. B., JOHNSON, M. P., 2008, Differentiation among types of intimate partner violence: Research update and implications for interventions, *Family Court Review, 46(3)*, 476-499.

KERNSMITH, P., 2006, Gender Differences in the Impact of Family of Origin Violence on Perpetrators of Domestic Violence, *Journal of Family Violence, 21(2)*, 163-171.

LEVENSON, J. S., GRADY, M. D., 2016, The Influence of Childhood Trauma on Sexual Violence and Sexual Deviance in Adulthood, *Traumatology, 22*, 94-103.

MADRAN, H., 2012, Buss-Perry saldırganlık Ölçeği'nin Türkçe formunun geçerlik ve güvenirlik çalışması, *Türk Psikoloji Dergisi, 24(2)*, 1-6.

MARCUS, R. F., KRAMER, C., 2001, Reactive and Proactive Aggression Attachment and Social Competence Predictors, *The Journal of Genetic Psychology, 162(3)*, 260-275.

MIHALIC, S., ELLIOT, D. 1997, A social learning theory model of marital violence, *J Fam Violence, 12(1)*, 21-47.

NORMAN, R. E., BYAMBAA, M., DE, R., BUTCHART, A., SCOTT, J., VOS, T., 2012, The Long-Term Health Consequences of Child Physical Abuse, Emotional Abuse, and Neglect: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis, *Plos Medicine*, 9(11).

ODACI, H., ÇELİK, Ç. B., 2020, The Role of Traumatic Childhood Experiences in Predicting a Disposition to Risk-Taking and Aggression in Turkish University Students, *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 35(9-10), 1998-2011.

ÖZGENTÜRK, İ., KARĞIN, V.,BALTACI, H. ,2012, Aile içi şiddet ve şiddetin nesilden nesile iletilmesi, *Polis Bilimleri Dergisi*, 14(4), 55-77.

ÖZTÜRK, H. B., ILGAR, M. Z., ÖZTÜRK, E. E., 2014, Aile İçi Şiddetin Akademik Başarı ve Saldırganlıkla İlişkisi, *İstanbul Zaim Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Dergisi*, 3(5), 115-168.

PAGE, A. Z., İNCE, M., 2008, Aile İçi Şiddet Üzerine Bir Derleme, *Türk Psikoloji Yazıları*, 11(22), 81-94.

POLAT, O., 2017, *Şiddet,* Seçkin, Ankara.

174

RENN, P., 2002, The link between childhood trauma and later violent offending: The applicationof attachment theory in a probation setting, *Attachment & Human Development* , 4(3), 294 - 317.

ROSS, C. A., 2015, Trauma and Aggression in the DSM–5, *Journal of Aggression, Maltreatment & Trauma, 24(4)*, 484-486.

SARCHIAPONE, M., CARLI, V., CUOMO, C., MARCHETTI, M., ROY, A., 2009, Association between childhood trauma and aggression, *Psychiatry Research, 165,* 187-192.

SESAR, K., ŽIVCIC-BECIREVIC I., SESAR, D., 2008, Multi-type Maltreatment in Childhood and Psychological Adjustment in Adolescence: Questionnaire Study Among Adolescents in Western Herzegovina Canton, *Croatian Medical Journal, 49(2)*, 243-256.

STEWART, D., ROBINSON, G., 1998, A review of domestic violence and women's mental health, *Archives of Women's Mental Health* ,1, 83-89.

STRAUSS, M., 1990, Ordinary violence, child abuse, and wife beating: What do they have in common? In M. STRAUSS and R. G. (Eds.), *Physical Violence in American Families: Risk Factors and Adaptations to Violence in 8,145 Families,* Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick, NJ.

ŞAR, V., ÖZTÜRK, E., İKİKARDEŞ, E., 2012, Çocukluk Çağı Ruhsal Travma Ölçeğinin Türkçe uyarlamasının geçerlilik ve güvenirliği, *Türkiye Klinikleri, 32(4)*, 1054-1063.

USER, İ., KÜMBETOĞLU B., KOLONKAYA, T., 2002, Şiddete İlişkin Bir Bilinç Yükseltme Çalışması, In *Yoksulluk, Şiddet ve İnsan Hakları,* TODAİE Publishing, Ankara.

WAGERS, S. M., PIQUERO, A. R., NARVEY, C., REID J. A., LOUGHRAN, T. A., 2021, Variation in Exposure to Violence in Early Adolescence Distinguishes between Intimate Partner Violence Victimization and Perpetration among Young Men Involved in the Justice System, *Journal of Family Violence, 36*, 99-108.

WALLINIUS, M., DELFIN, C., BILLSTEDT, E., NILSSON, T., ANCKARSÆTER, H., HOFVANDER, B., 2016, Offenders in Emerging Adulthood: School Maladjustment, Childhood Adversities, and Prediction of Aggressive Antisocial Behaviors, *Law and Human Behavior, 40 (5)*, 551-563.

WANG, Q., SHI, W., JIN, G., 2019, Effect of Childhood Emotional Abuse on Aggressive Behavior: A Moderated Mediation Model, *Journal of Aggression, Maltreatment and Trauma 28(8)*, 929-942.

ZHU, W., CHEN, Y., XIA, L. X., 2020, Childhood maltreatment and aggression: The mediating roles of hostile attribution bias and anger rumination, P*ersonality and Individual Differences, 162.*

"Bu sayfa dizgiden dolayı boş bırakılmıştır"

176

DETERMINATION OF SECONDARY SCHOOL STUDENTS' AWARENESS REGARDING CYBER VIOLENCE

Buse AKÇA * & Selen AYDIN *

* Legal Intern, Istanbul No.1 Bar Association, Turkey
e-mail: akca.buse@outlook.com
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0003-2799-3009

** Legal Intern, Istanbul No.1 Bar Association, Turkey
e-mail: aydinselen.7@gmail.com
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0003-1018-6964

ABSTRACT

During the survey conducted with secondary school students, it was observed that there was a connection between children's internet usage habits and their views on cyber violence. On the other hand, many children do not have full awareness of cyber violence due to their inability to make a clear distinction between cyber violence and daily behaviors (jokes, discussions). Furthermore, in line with the results of the survey analysis, it should be noted that the data obtained also varies according to the age and gender characteristics of the study group.

The conducted field work is beyond our intended has been useful in determining the detection of cyber violence awareness, as it provides information about their reactions to cyber violence, except that whether children have information about what cyber violence is.

Keywords: *Cyber Bullying, Cyber Violence, Child, Internet*

1. INTRODUCTION

Millions of people use the Internet to make their lives easier and to communicate. Despite all the benefits of the Internet, users who make up a large portion of the online population abuse the Internet for antisocial purposes. Therefore, the Internet should review via both of part (Kierkegaard, 2008). Aggression via the Internet is a global phenomenon. At a time when the Internet is no longer a luxury but a necessary part of daily life in the industrialized world, online violence is unavoidable.

The aim of this article we have written is to elaborate the subject by evaluating the findings obtained as a result of field research by including the unethical online behaviors we have compiled relating to the phenomenon of "Cyber Violence." To this end, an understanding of the phenomenon will be first ensured by explaining the concepts of cyber violence.

1.1. Concepts

The word "cyber" literally means computer culture, information technologies, belonging to the Internet, and virtual reality (Sır, 2017).

When the definition of "violence" and the definition of the word "cyber" are combined, "cyber violence" can be defined as follows: Any repetitive behavior that creates or threatens to create an attack on the welfare of an individual or group (physical, psychological, emotional) through the use of information technologies (Baker & Tanrıkulu, 2010). In other words, cyber violence can be expressed as any kind of violence practiced by an individual or groups using information and communication technologies (Aslan and Doğan, 2017).

Unlike traditional (offline) forms of violence, cyber violence occurs virtually and, in particular, instantaneously via online platforms and even though they are not physically located together. Therefore, cyber violence must also have physical components. These components are technological tools such as computers, mobile phones, and tablet computers.

The harm caused by cyber violence can be predominantly psychological and/or emotional (Mishna, Mclukie & Saini, 2009; Hinduja & Patchin, 2006). Of course, this situation cannot be said to be any less destructive than the consequences of traditional violence. Recent studies in this field is support this issue (Korkmaz, 2010). In related studies, both children who were subjected to cyber violence and children who were exposed to traditional violence had concentration impairment and withdrawn at school (Beran & Li, 2005).The Internet, which provides fast access to many data that will make people's lives easier, also makes our lives easier as a means of communication (Nawalia, Kanbul & Ozdamli, 2018). Various types of cyber violence occur on all platforms used for communication such as social media channels, Internet sites, and e-mail environments where computer technology is of great importance in our daily life (Kowalski & Limber, 2007). This is because in addition to the benefits mentioned, abuse of access to the Internet is just as easy and just as fast. In fact, since almost everyone can be reached on the internet, the scope of cyberbullying is wider than traditional bullying and affects more individuals (Çetin, Yaman & Peker, 2011) Instances of cyber violence carried out mainly via social media platforms such as Facebook, Instagram, and Twitter are cited as examples of this.

In line with the definition made by the World Health Organization in the Violence and Health Report in 2002, violence is: "The intentional use of physical force or power, threatened or actual, against oneself, another person, that either results in or has a high likelihood of resulting in injury, death, psychological harm." (WHO, 2002) Lawyers define acts of violence as: "Acts that human beings carry out against their counterparts that cause significant or insignificant damage or injury to them, and that express aggression and rudeness." (Polat, 2014)

Table 1: Types of cyber violence (Akça et al., 2017)

Types of Cyber Violence

Flaming	These are short-lived arguments between individuals that mostly involve threats and insults with an offensive and hostile attitude. It is generally experienced in public communication environments such as chat rooms and games.
Harassment	This is when flaming continues for longer and is the continuous sending of offensive, hostile messages via sources of communication such as e-mail and SMS.
Denigration	This is the sharing of untrue and disparaging messages about the victim. The most common example is the posting of a photograph of the victim digitally combined with another photograph of sexual content.
Impersonation	This is when a person assumes the identity of another person online and posts material that is harmful to them on their webpage, account profile, or another platform and/or communicates with other people in their name.
Disclosure and Trickery	Disclosure is the sharing of private information about a person online. For example, sexually explicit and obscene images can be disclosed after a relationship ends. Trickery takes the form of deceiving a person, then taking and using their knowledge.
Exclusion	This means the deliberate removal of the targeted person from an online group or not including them in that group.
Cyberstalking	This is the continuous sending of threatening, disturbing, and offensive messages with the intention of harming the victim. The goal may be to damage the victim's reputation and to ruin their relationship with those around them.

179

Cyber violence has become a social phenomenon that we frequently encounter, particularly given the advances in technology today. Be it against adults or children, cyber violence is no less destructive than the consequences of physical violence. Since the Z generation lives and breathes technology, an exponential increase in cases of cyber violence is being observed but despite this, social awareness of the unlawfulness of cyber violence is not developing in parallel with this increase. (Kierkegaard, 2008)

2. METHODOLOGY

Our study is a quantitative study conducted face-to-face using the survey method. When choosing this method, attention was paid to obtaining the most accurate results by considering the qualities of the study group.

Four hundred and twenty-three (423) secondary school students between the ages of nine and sixteen (9-16) studying in Sakarya Province were selected as the study group. The survey included seventeen (17) multiple-choice questions. Even though the questions were aimed at determining children's awareness of cyber violence, they were prepared so as not to affect children who were victims of cyber violence. The field work data were analyzed using

the SPSS (Statistical Package for the Social Sciences) program. The questions covered demographic information, Internet usage habits, cyber violence awareness, and action taken against cyber violence.

3. PARTICIPANT PROFILE

While 47.5% of the 423 secondary school students in the field study were female, 52.5% were male and the average age of the participants, all aged between 9 and 16, was 12.63 years.

3.1. Findings

As mentioned above, Internet usage has increased in parallel with advances in technology, especially for the "Z" generation. The study's findings also support this determination, showing that 97.1% of children aged 9-16 use the Internet continuously, while 2.90% do not use the Internet. More than half of the children who use the Internet use it every day. Studies on whether there is a significant difference between Internet usage frequency and cyber violance behavior have also been observed that those who spend more time on the Internet practice more cyber violance behavior than others. (Yiğit & Seferoğlu, 2017) Individuals most frequently perform their cyber violance-related behaviors through the internet. For this reason, it's said that the possibility of cyber violance rate is higher in individuals who use the internet extensively. (Erdur & Baker, 2010) Accordingly, as stated Kowalski and Limber (2007) as it may be said that the environment is conducive to experiencing acts of cyber violence.

Figure 1: Internet usage frequency
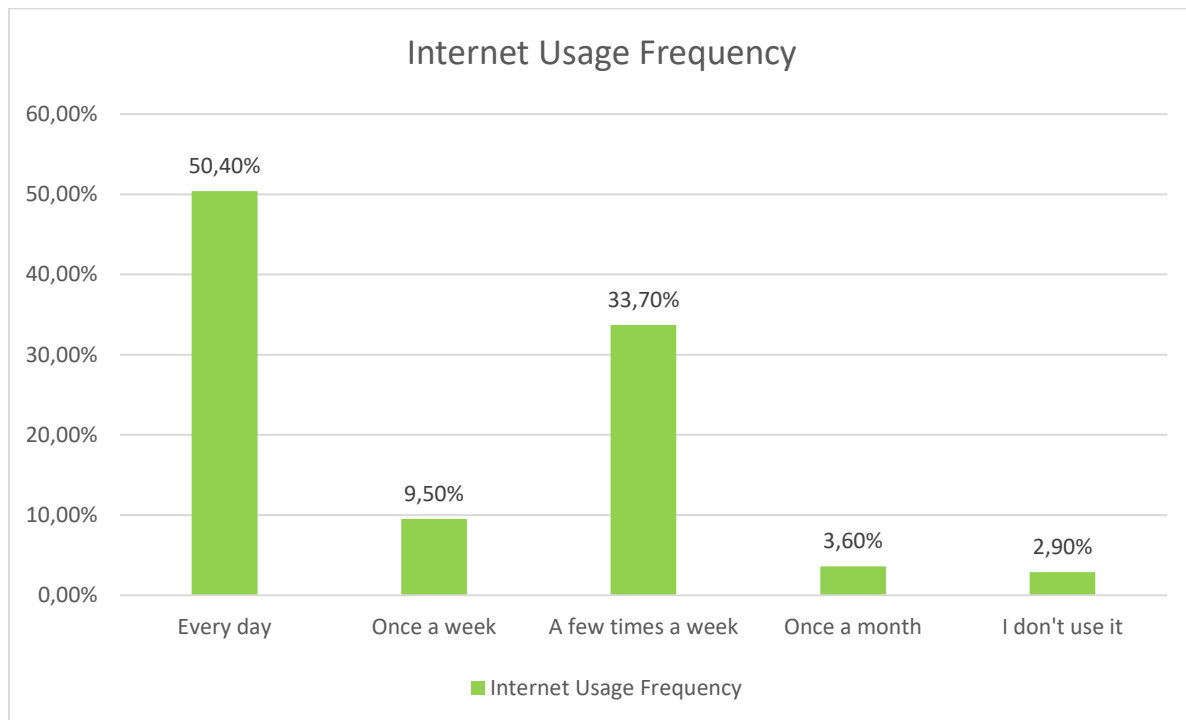
In the question posed in the survey to determine why children use the Internet, despite the differences in their reasons, very few children selected research purposes while more children stated they use it to play games and to access social media.

In this regard, especially since 71.8% of boys use the Internet to play games, the rate of in-game cyber violence is remarkable. Of course, children may be exposed to cyber violence by encountering inappropriate content while doing research; however, the violence encountered in the game environment is based on mutual interaction, is instant, and peer-to-peer and can therefore have longer lasting effects on children and destructive outcomes.

In addition to this, among the other reasons the children gave for using the Internet was to communicate via social media platforms, for example meeting new people and chatting with people they know. Social media channels provide a suitable environment for children to achieve their stated goals.

Within the scope of this study, the variability of cyber violence by gender was also tried to be determined. Independent studies conducted in previous years have also investigated whether cyber violance varies by gender. While Syts (2004) and Patchin & Hinduja (2006) argue that gender is not a fundamental variable on cyber violance; Li (2006) found that the situation of encountering cyber violance differs according to gender in his study.

Some 61.3% of girls and 75.5% of boys use social media platforms. As can be seen, these rates are quite high. Moreover, 19.7% of girls and 45.5% of boys using social media platforms use their social media accounts publicly. Public accounts make it easier to carry out cyber violence and make children a target.

The rate of communicating on social media platforms, which is one of the reasons children use the Internet, and the rate of accepting friendship offers from people they do not know is also high, irrespective of gender. When evaluated on an age basis, a significant difference was seen in the rates at which children accept friendship offers from people they do not know. Accordingly, 2.2% of 10-year-olds stated that they accepted friendship offers from people they do not know, while this rate reached 40% for 14-year-olds.

The striking point here is that most of the children who said "I don't accept friendship offers from people I don't know" already have public social media profiles. Therefore, children do not have the opportunity to check who they are friends with on their social media accounts. Anyone who wants can follow children whose social media accounts are public and share posts with them. This situation makes children who have public social media accounts vulnerable to cyber violence.

When looking at unprotected social media accounts as well as other environments where cyber violence can take place, it is seen that children's attitudes toward people and the environment in which violence occurs vary depending on age and gender factors.

Figure 2: Social media usage
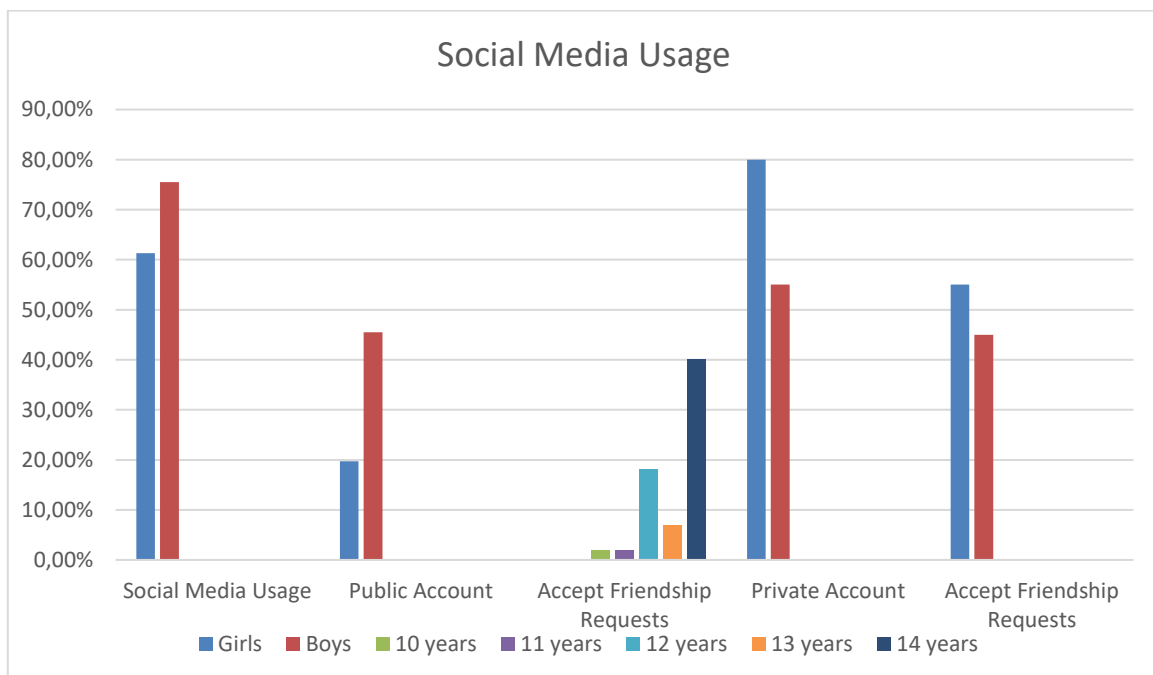
In fact, when violent behavior does occur in the online game environment, where the 9-16 age group spends a lot of time, 65.8% of the girls move away from that environment, while only 34.2% of the boys choose to leave it. In such cases, since boys remain in the environment where cyber violence takes place, it is highly likely that acts of cyber violence will continue and new ones will occur. For example; while children leave the environment as a result of short-lived "flaming" -- a form of cyber violence particularly seen in game environments -- the fact that others remain in this environment can lead to "exclusion/harassment," which can last longer and have systematically negative consequences. As long as there are people who remain in the cyber violence environment without paying attention to the violence, this situation can continue. It is highly likely that those children who remain in this cycle will experience psychological consequences.

Some of the children who encounter such cyber violence in the game environment use the in-game complaint mechanism. While the rate of complaints is 61.5% for 10-year-olds, this rate drops to 25% for 15-year-olds. However, the proportion of children who ignore the violence they see in the game room increases with age. Some 6.8% of 11-year-olds and 21.3% of 14-year-olds said "When I encounter cyber violence in the game room, I ignore it; I don't do anything about it." Therefore, as their age increases, they tend to remain indifferent by ignoring acts of cyber violence. Younger children have a greater tendency to report to their teachers and/or parents.

Figure 3: Attitude toward cyber violence
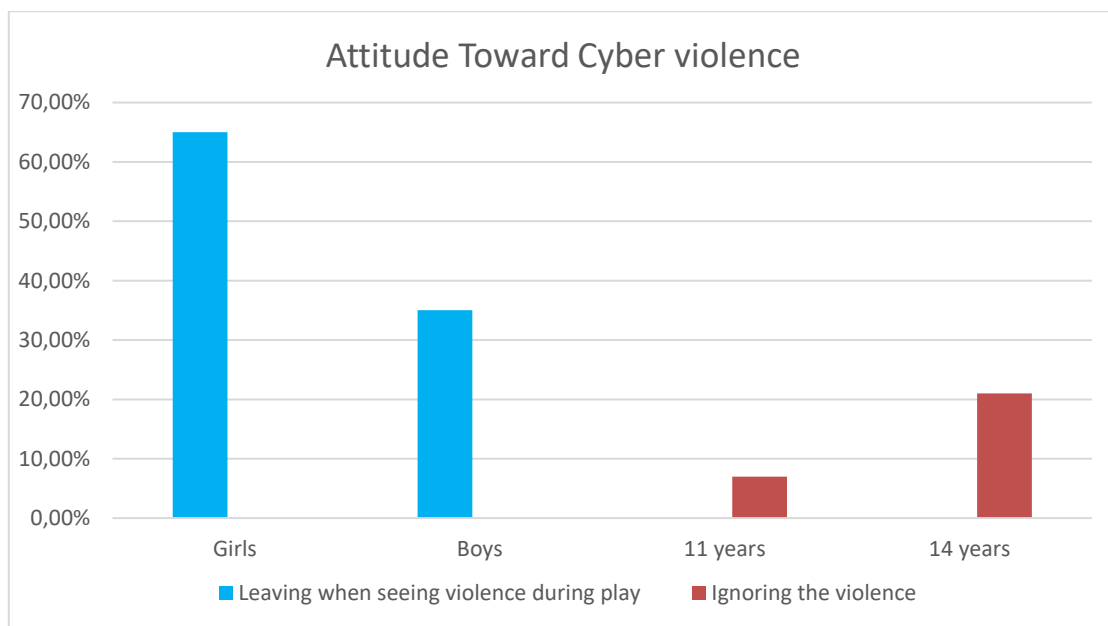
Although this situation shows the attitude towards cyber violence, it also includes the proportions that will come to the fore in the subsequent awareness assessment. The high rate of ignoring cyber violence when children encounter it is important in determining the extent to which cyber violence awareness exists.

Of the 363 children who referred to the unauthorized disclosure of their photographs as cyber violence, 50.4% tended to post by taking screenshots of others' messages and were unable to detect this phenomenon when the disclosure type of cyber violence took a different form. Only 38% of the children who stated that it was a fun joke said they would share it. Based on this, it may be said that children do not see the sharing of message contents as cyber violence. Even this result shows us that irrespective of age or gender, more than half of the children are not fully aware of cyber violence.

While 77.8% of 10-year-old children who encountered cyber violence stated they would tell their parents about the incident, only 11.1% of 15-year-old children stated they would rather tell their parents. As can be seen, children's reactions to cyber violence normally differed considerably depending on their age.

Some 46.6% of the children stated that they are aware of the Internet safety regulations they can apply in case of cyber violence, while 23.6% stated that they do not know these regulations. Subsequently, it was determined that 54.1% of the children who are aware of the Internet safety regulations apply these regulations, which help prevent possible cyber violence incidents or end current incidents of cyber violence. Only 18.9% of the children who do not know the Internet safety regulations stated they would apply these regulations. In the light of these findings, it was revealed that more than half the participants are aware of the regulations for the prevention and termination of cyber violence.

Figure 4: Awareness of safety regulations for cyber violence

183
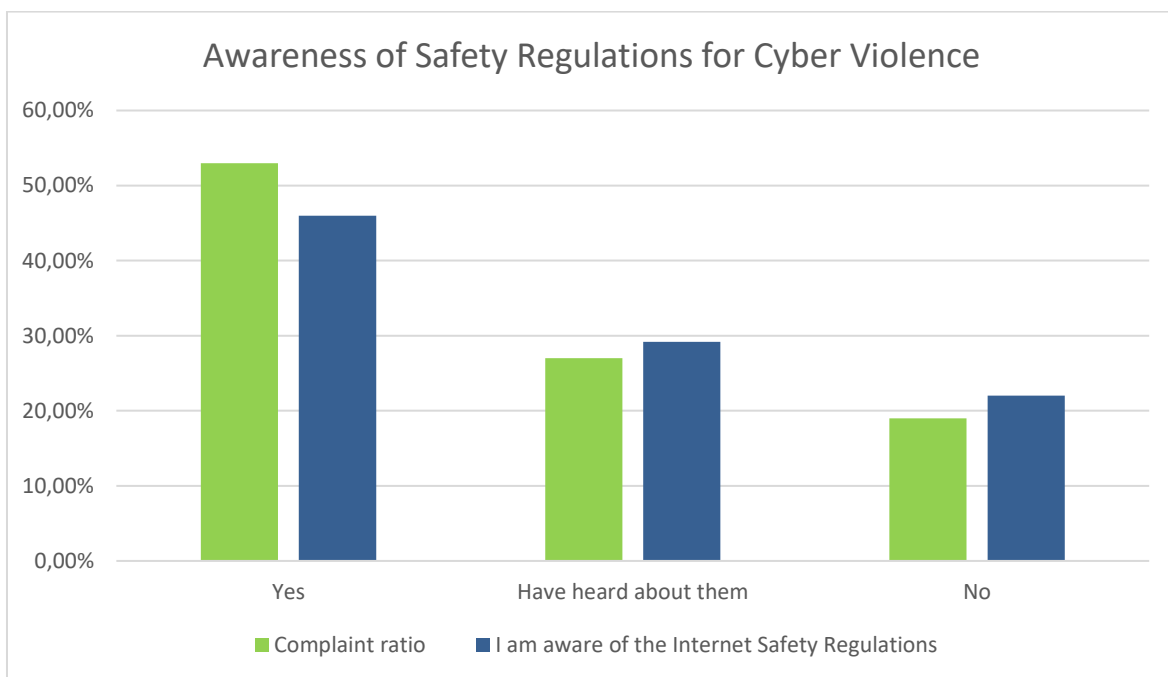
Analysis of these findings showed us that carrying out awareness studies for children regarding cyber violence incidents and the authorities they can apply to will be meaningful and effective.

In Turkish law, the following actions to be taken in the event of encountering cyber violence:

Table 2: Ways of combating cyber violence

ihbarweb.org.tr	Filling in the report form on the website
Internet Hotline 166	Calling the hotline
198 KVKK Data Protection Hotline	Calling the hotline
155@iem.gov.tr	Sending an e-mail to the e-mail address
155 Police Emergency Hotline	Calling the hotline

4. CONCLUSION

The high frequency of digital platform use, especially by the study's target audience, may cause an increase in the frequency of cyber violence and the resulting negative consequences. However, as much as children's awareness affects these risks and the actualization of these negative consequences, so do their Internet usage habits and online behaviors.

On the other hand, as can be seen in the research, age and gender are two important variables that affect behavior and knowledge of cyber violence. For example, the tendency of girls to stay away from cyber violence and the fact that boys stay in cyber violence show us that their social media usage habits are different. Another example of this situation is the relatively high proportion of boys who have public social media account profiles when compared with girls.

In terms of age, the rate of using social media accounts privately or publicly varies, and the rate of using public accounts increases with age. Children's desire for social acceptance and not being exposed to social exclusion may ensure this. This situation proves that this case is a very complicated phenomenon that should be evaluated in detail.

When the results of the assessment of cyber violence awareness were analyzed independently of age or gender, it was seen that it is essential to raise awareness in society, especially in children, of what cyber violence behavior is. Families and educational institutions and organizations have a great responsibility in raising this awareness. Those concerned should care about increasing social media literacy so that children can become conscientious social media users, and this issue should be made a part of raising children.

REFERENCES

ASLAN A., DOĞAN B.Ö., 2017, Şiddet: Bir Siber Zorbalık Alanı Olarak "Potinss" Örneği, Marmara İletişim Dergisi / Marmara Journal of Communication, Vol:27, Page Number: 95-119

BAKER E. Ö., and TANRIKULU İ., 2010, Psychological Consequences of Cyber Bullying Experiences Among Turkish Secondary School Children, Procedia Social and Behavioral Sciences Vol:2, Page Number: 2771-2776

BAŞTÜRK AKÇA E., and SAYIMER İ., 2017, Siber Zorbalık Kavramı, Türleri ve İlişkili Olduğu Faktörler: Mevcut Araştırmalar Üzerinden Bir Değerlendirme, AJIT-e: Online Academic Journal of Information Technology, Special Issue Vol:8, Page Number: 7-19

ÇETİN, B., YAMAN, E., and PEKER, A., 2011, Cyber victim and bullying scale: A study of validity and reliability, Computers & Education, Vol: 57(4), Page Number: 2261-2271.

ERDUR and BAKER, Ö., 2010, Cyberbullying and its correlation to traditional bullying, gender and frequent and risky usage of internet-mediated communication tools, New Media & Society, Vol:12(1), Page Number:109-125.

KIERKEGAARD S., 2008, Cybering, Online Grooming and Ageplay, Computer Law & Security Report, Vol:24, Page Number:41-55

KORKMAZ A., 2016, Siber Zorbalık: Fizikselden Sanala Yeni Şiddet, Anadolu Üniversitesi İletişim Bilimleri Fakültesi Uluslararası Hakemli Dergi, Vol:24 No:2 Page Number: 74-86

KOWALSKİ, R.M. and LIMBER, S.P., 2007, Electronic bullying among middle school students. Journal of Adolescent Health, 41, 22-30.

Lİ, Q. 2006, Cyberbullying in schools: A research of gender differences. School Psychology International, 27, 157-170.

MISHNA, F., MCLUKIE, A., & SAİNİ, M. 2009, Real-World Dangers in an Online Reality: A Qualitative Study Examining Online Relationships and Cyber Abuse. Social Work Research, 33, 107-118.

NAWALIA B. M., KANBUL S. & OZDAMLI F., 2018, A Review On The Rights Of Children In The Digital Age, Children and Youth Services Review, Vol:94, Page Number: 390-409

PATCHIN, J. W., & HINDUJA, S., 2006, Bullies move beyond the schoolyard: A preliminary look at cyberbullying. Youth Violence and Juvenile Justice, 4, 148-169.

POLAT O., 2014, Klinik Adli Tıp, Seçkin, Turkey, 978-975-0224-35-5

YİĞİT, M. F., and SEFEROĞLU, S. S., 2017, Siber Zorbalıkla İlişkili Faktörler ve Olası Çözüm Önerileri Üzerine Bir İnceleme. Online Journal of Technology Addiction & Cyberbullying, Vol: 4(2), Page Number:13-49

SIR A. S., 2017, Siber güvenlik nedir? İnternette ne kadar güvenliyiz?, Turkey,

https://medium.com/@alisabrikim [Data Access: 6 April, 2020]

WHO, 2002, Çevrimiçi Suistimali Durdurmak İçin Çalışmak, Turkey, http://www.haltabuse.org/ [Data Access: 25 March, 2020]

"Bu sayfa dizgiden dolayı boş bırakılmıştır"

THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN MANIPULATION AND DATING VIOLENCE

Aslıhan ŞENAY * & Erman KAYAT ** &

Hande KÜÇÜKSARAÇ *** & Mahi ASLAN****

* Psychologist, e-mail: aslihansenay@gmail.com
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-9011-0267

** Psychologist, e-mail: ermankayat@gmail.com
ORCID ID:https://orcid.org/0000-0002-9022-1266

*** Psychologist, e-mail: hksarac97@gmail.com
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-0579-5426

**** M.Sc. Forensic Science in Acıbadem University, Psychologist,
Turkey, e-mail: mahiaslan10@gmail.com
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0001-9470-1294

ABSTRACT

Manipulation which is a type of social influence occurs when a person influences and operates another person by changing their thoughts or behaviors. Manipulation differs from its purpose. Harmful manipulation has features such as suppressing the person by manipulating the person, restricting free will and showing implicit aggression. At the same time, the manipulator's motives are hidden and the goal is to benefit the manipulator.

Dating violence is defined as being subjected to abuse by husband/ wife, date, girlfriend/boyfriend or ex-partner.

The aim of this study is to investigate the relationship between being affected by the manipulation in students' close relationships and exposure to dating violence in their emotional relationships.

This research is descriptive. 200 students between the ages of 18-28 at Yeditepe University participated in the study. Three different questionnaire forms were used to collect data. They are respectively demographic form, being affected by the manipulation questionnaire which consists of 20

questions and the exposure to dating violence questionnaire which consists of 42 questions. The answer to each question has an equal coefficient effect. At the end of the exposure to dating violence questionnaire, there is a description of a forensic case and questions about whether the case was resolved or not. Exposure to dating violence questionnaire consists of 7 sub-categories; emotional, verbal, social, physical, economic, sexual and digital.

The mean age of the participants is 22,08±2,03. Participants consist of students who 48% (N=96) are men and 52% (N=204) are women.

According to Pearson Correlation analysis; there is a moderately significant positive correlation between exposure to dating violence and being affected by manipulation (r= .319, p <0.001).

The findings suggest that when the rate of being affected by the manipulation in the close relationships of participants increases, dating violence increases.

Keywords: manipulation, dating violence, close relationships

1. INTRODUCTION

People who are social beings establish many relationships throughout their life. These social relationships and interactions have many effects on human life. These effects can develop as healthy and unhealthy (Ayberk, Çelik, Tümkaya, 2010). Violence is an important dynamic in unhealthy relationships. As cited in the World Health Organization, violence is defined as; "The intentional use of physical force or power, threatened or actual, against oneself, another person, or against a group or community, that either result in or has a high likelihood of resulting in injury, death, psychological harm, maldevelopment, or deprivation" (WHO, 2011). Manipulation is a phenomenon that importance has come to light with today's research and it may lead to serious consequences if it is applied to a person repeatedly.

Manipulation, which is a type of social influence, occurs when a person influences another person and changes their thoughts or behaviors in this way (Yılmaz, 2018). The manipulation may differ depending on its purpose. According to Sirbu, there are many types of manipulation that are the basis of human relationships. Manipulation can be mostly destructive/negative, but it can be also constructive/positive. The type of constructive/ positive manipulation that offers a personal choice of rejection without any excessive pressure and exploitation can be defined as useful. This social phenomenon is more common in emotional relationships, workplace or family relationships (Sirbu, 2019). For example, there is an exam that a student has a 50% chance of passing. When mother courage her child like "I believe you will succeed, you will pass this exam", it may be reinforcing for the child's thoughts in a positive way. This can be an example of useful constructive manipulation. Another example is that a doctor makes constructive manipulative statements to a patient about the course of the disease.

According to a study, manipulative treatment methods were applied to patients to reduce the pains of theirs and significant results about reducing pain were obtained. (Romero del Rey et al., 2020). Harmful manipulation is the suppression and restriction of a person's willpower through manipulation. It also includes showing veiled aggression. The main purpose is acting confidentially for their own benefit (Yılmaz, 2018). There are some methods that were used in harmful manipulation such as threats, creating a sense of guilt, devaluation, reproach, dependence cause deep traumas on the person who is exposed to manipulation. If it is applied repeatedly, it leads to pathological results (Chapaux-Morelli, Couderc, 2011). For example, there is an exam that a student has a 50% chance of passing. When a mother hurts a child's self-

esteem and convince like "You are already unsuccessful, you will fail, you cannot get anything done without me", the child may fail in the exam, and this makes the child dependent on the mother.

Another subgroup of violence that has significant effects is dating violence. Dating violence is defined as being exposed to physical, sexual, psychological, or emotional abuse by a spouse, dating person, girlfriend/boyfriend, or ex-spouse (Dikmen, Özaydın, Yılmaz; 2018). Flirt is a relationship that is established by intimacy with psychological, emotional, or sexual attraction and attachment, and dating violence is a type of violence that is mostly ignored or cannot be noticed by the victim (Sünetçi et al., 2016). Couples can be single people who flirt for the first time, or divorced people (Polat, 2016). According to research, dating relationships mostly start at the age of 14-16. Dating violence is more common in the 16-30 age range and it was determined that the most common period was the university years. In a study which is conducted by the Association for Struggle Against Sexual Violence (Cinsel Şiddetle Mücadele Derneği); after informing the young people about dating violence, it was determined that 44% of the young people were exposed to dating violence (Koçak, Can, 2019). Dating violence is divided into different subgroups. Subgroups of dating violence in this study were defined as physical, verbal, sexual, emotional, economic, social and digital violence.

1.1. Physical dating violence; includes non-accidental injures such as kicking, swiping and pushing (Baldan, Akış, 2017; Polat, 2017). Examples of behaviors to physically harm people in a relationship include hitting, choking and punching. Also, actions involving unwanted contact in relationships include nudging, tugging, squeezing, shaking and biting behaviors. Besides, according to the definition of physical dating violence, the person exposed to dating violence does not need to hurt. These behaviors could be damaging to property and forcing to use alcohol and substance (Koçak, Can, 2019).

1.2. Verbal dating violence; in these research, verbal dating violence is defined as verbal harming behaviors such as insulting, humiliating, scolding to give a nickname to demoralize the person, tease, etc. (Dikmen, Özaydın, Yılmaz, 2018; Haynie et al., 2013; Kürtül, Özdere, 2018; Larson, Piquero, Sweeton, 2016).

1.3. Sexual dating violence; includes behaviors such as forcing or oppressing the person to have sexual intercourse, or threatening to share information about their sexual intercourse (Baldan, Akış, 2017; Can & Koçak, 2019).

1.4. Emotional dating violence; there are several definitions of emotional/psychological dating violence and some definitions contain different subgroups of definitions like verbal, social dating violence. Different subgroups definitions were separated from these definitions, emotional/psychological dating violence definitions were obtained. In this research, emotional/psychological dating violence is defined as a subgroup of dating violence that includes emotionally hurtful behaviors such as neglect, threat, pressure, contempt, scolding, teasing and harming self-esteem (Fidan, Yeşil, 2018; Kürtül, Özdere, 2018; Larson, Piquero, Sweeten, 2016; Markham, Paat, Peskin, 2020; Set, 2020).

1.5. Economic dating violence; is a type of violence that makes individuals dependent on each other or others, and it includes some behaviors such as preventing the person from working or forcing the person to work, and claiming a right on the money that earned by a person (Sünetçi et al., 2016). Preventing the partner from advancing in working life is also one of the behaviors which are involved in economic violence (Gürkan, Coşar, 2009).

1.6. Social dating violence; includes the restriction and control of the social relations of the partner, isolation from the social environment and some behaviors that cause loneliness

for the person (Mor Çatı Kadın Sığınağı Vakfı, 2015). Having low social support, especially among women, is an important risk factor for exposure to dating violence (Uluocak et al., 2014).

1.7. Digital dating violence; includes behaviors of the partners such as controlling the technological tools of the other and threatening them through these tools (Mor Çatı Kadın Sığınağı Vakfı, 2015).

The aim of this study is to investigate the relationship between being affected by the manipulation in students' close relationships and exposure to dating violence in their emotional relationships.

2. METHOD

This study is descriptive research. Participants consist of volunteer students aged 18-28 who study at Yeditepe University. The sample of the study consists of that randomly selected from the people in the campus area and it was formed from 214 people who have had a romantic relationship. The study is continued with 200 students after removing the students who gave incomplete information and did not conform to the normality assumption. The average age of the participants is 22,08±2,03. 96 men and 104 women participated in this study. The data used in the study were given to participants as a hard copy. These data consist of 3 different questionnaire forms. The order and names of the questionnaires are as follows, the demographic form, being affected by the manipulation questionnaire and exposure to dating violence questionnaire. At the end of the exposure to dating violence questionnaire, 3 questions were asked about the notification to formal institutions and whether any result was obtained from this situation. The questions asked in the demographic form were listed as age, gender, and which faculty of the participants study in. There are no scales in which reliability and validity tests were completed and that measure the rates of being affected by the manipulation and the exposure to dating violence. For this reason, the questionnaires were prepared by the researchers using a literature review. The being affected by the manipulation questionnaire consists of 20 questions. It was created based on the "İnsan İlişkilerinde Manipülasyon Ölçeği" (Yılmaz, 2018). The exposure to dating violence questionnaire consists of 42 questions. The exposure to dating violence questionnaire includes 7 subgroups. These are emotional, verbal, social, physical, economic, sexual, digital dating violence (Aslan et al., 2008; Baldan & Akış, 2017; Dikmen, Özaydın, Yılmaz, 2018; Karabacak & Kodan, 2015; Mor Çatı Kadın Sığınağı Vakfı; Sünetci et al., 2016)

The questionnaires consist of yes or no answers. In the questionnaires, the coefficient of the answers given to each question was accepted as equal. If the question's answer is yes, it means there is an effect. If the question's answer is no, it means there is not an effect.

Participants signed the informed consent form. The informed consent contains information about the purpose of the study, the duration of the study, the confidentiality of the participants, and the place where they can apply in case of any negative impact. Demographic information form, being affected by manipulation questionnaire and exposure to dating violence questionnaire for participants who agree to participate in the study. Finally, a debriefing was given to the participants.

In this study, the dependent variable is exposure to dating violence and the independent variable is being affected by manipulation. IBM SPSS Statistics version 20 (Statistical Package for the Social Sciences) was used for analysis. For the values of being affected by manipulation and exposure to dating violence, the normality assumption is ensured with skewness and kurtosis.

The relationship between being affected by the manipulation and exposure to dating violence with Pearson correlation, the relationship between affected by the manipulation,

exposure to dating violence and gender with multivariate analysis of variance, the relationship between exposure to dating violence and gender with independent sample t-test, subgroups of dating violence and being affected by the manipulation with Spearman rank-order correlation, being affected by the manipulation and gender with independent sample t-test was analyzed.

3. RESULT

The mean age of the participants is 22,08±2,03. Participants consist of 200 university students who 48% (N=96) are men and 52% (N=104) are women. According to the results of the dating violence questionnaire; the average value is 8,93±6,56, the highest value is 29, the lowest value is 0. According to the results of the being affected by the manipulation questionnaire; the average value is 12,34±3,48, the highest value is 20, the lowest value is 4.

According to Pearson Correlation analysis; there is a moderately significant positive correlation between exposure to dating violence and being affected by manipulation (r= .319, p <0.001).

The Multivariate Analysis of Variance (MANOVA) was conducted to investigate between being affected by the manipulation and exposure to dating violence from the point of gender. Levene's test for homogeneity of variance was significant at the p>.05 level. The multivariate effect was not significant by gender groups [F(2, 197)=1.953, p=0.145; Wilks'Lambda=.981, partial n2 =.019].

Table 1. Distribution of the most exposed situations by gender in each dating violence subgroup

Subgroups of dating violence	Questions	Female (n=104) n, (%)	Male (n=96) n, (%)	Total (n=200) n, (%)
1. Emotional/ psychological	I've been afraid to say "No" to my partner.	48 (%46,15)	58 (%60,41)	106 (%53)
2. Social	Late returning to my partner's calls or messages created a problem.	55 (%52,88)	52 (%54,16)	107 (%53,5)
3. Verbal	He insulted me while arguing.	28 (%26,92)	37 (%38,54)	65 (%32,5)
4. Physical	It happened that he grabbed my arm hard to warn me.	17 (%16,34)	18 (%18,75)	35 (%17,5)
5. Economic	My partner hoped that I would pay the payments without questioning my financial situation.	7 (%6,73)	16 (%16,66)	23 (%11,5)
6. Sexual	My partner used sexuality as a method to connect with him.	15 (%14,42)	26 (%27,08)	41 (%20,5)
7. Digital	My partner asked me to inform him frequently during the day.	37 (%35,57)	31 (%32,29)	68 (%34)

The distribution of the most exposed situation in each dating violence subgroups concerning gender is shown in Table 1. The most exposed situation of dating violence subgroup is social. The lowest exposed situation of the dating violence subgroup is economic.

When the relationship between dating violence and gender is examined; according to the results of independent sample t-test, it was not found a significant relationship [$t(198)=1.882$, $p=0.061$].

Graphic 1: The distribution of the participants concerning dating violence subgroup
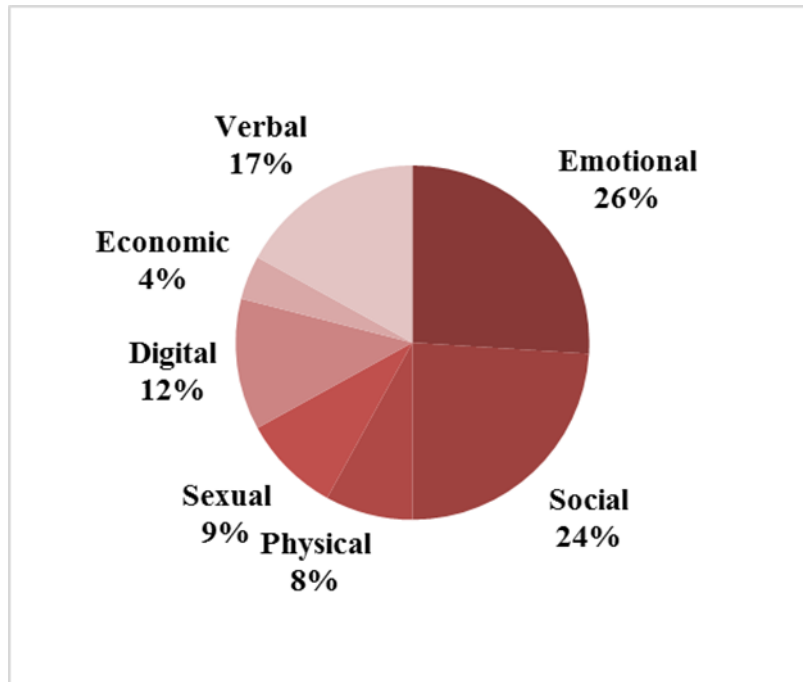
The distribution of the participants concerning dating violence subgroups is shown in Graph 1. The emotional dating violence subgroup has the highest rate with 26%. The subgroup with the lowest rate is economic dating violence with 4%.

When the relationship between dating violence subgroups and being affected by the manipulation is examined; there was a moderately positive correlation between social dating violence (rho=.434, p<0.001), verbal dating violence (rho=.232, p<0.001), emotional/psychological dating violence (rho=.434, p<0.001) subgroups and being affected by the manipulation which was statistically significant. When asked the question whether they demand help from their close relationship to the participants; 56% of the participants said "Yes, I demanded help", 44% of the participants said, "No, I did not demand help". When the distribution of the participants who demanded help from their close relationship concerning gender is examined; the rate between male participants are 55,21%, the rate between female participants are 56,74%.

Table 2. Exposure to dating violence and legal process

	Gender	No	Yes
Have you reported the problems caused by your partner in your dating or relationship to the official authorities?	Male (n=96)	%100	%0
	Female (n=104)	%99,03	%0,97
Did you get the required response from your report?	Male (n=96)	%100	%0
	Female (n=104)	%99,03	%0,97

The notification questions which are presented at the end of the exposure to dating violence questionnaire were asked about whether the participants who had problems in their relationship due to dating violence receive support from official institutions. The situations related to the legal process about exposure to dating violence are shown in Table 2. The rate of demanding help from official institutions is almost little if any. There is one female participant who notifies to the formal institution and she received the result from her notification.

Table 3. Participation Rates for Featured Questions in the Being Affected by the Manipulation Questionnaire

Questions	%	Gender	
		Female	Male
Someone covered up his/her wrongs with excuses.	%92,5	%54,05	%45,95
In a relationship where I had difficulties, I did not say what I was inside so that the other party would not be upset.	%87,5	%50	%50
It happened that I did what they wanted out of pity for someone.	%79,5	%51,57	%48,43
I wouldn't refuse the request of someone who sacrificed for me.	%79	%48,73	%51,27
I accepted something I didn't want because it was so insistent.	%77,5	%49,67	%50,33

The rate of participants who participate positively for some questions in being affected by the manipulation is shown in Table 3. The rate of agreeing 200 participants and distribution of this rate between male and female are expressed as a percentage. It has been observed that the rates of males and females are approximate to each other. When the relationship between

manipulation score and gender; Independent Sample T-test indicated that there was no statistically significant difference between manipulation and gender [t(198)=1.175, p=0.241].

4. DISCUSSION

In our study, the relationship between exposure to manipulation and exposure to dating violence among university students was examined. There was a significant relationship between them and it was seen that gender was not a discriminating variable. According to the research results, openness to manipulation is an important factor in a person's exposure to dating violence. The dating intensity questionnaire used in the study was conducted by literature review and the manipulation questionnaire was created by using the Manipulation in Human Relations Scale. It has been seen that for these two important variables of violence, there are no scales that measure the determination of the victim and the damaged person has suffered. For this reason, it was thought that developing a scale for variables would be an important step in determining its severity and consequences. Until scales for the victim were developed; Pilot studies for the surveys to be prepared in new studies will ensure that the obtained data are healthier and safer. Besides, the fact that the subgroups of dating violence are not defined by the authorities makes it difficult to conduct studies on common ground. Defining dating violence subgroups with different content in the conducted studies creates problems in comparing the results and makes it open to criticisms about the reliability of these studies.

According to Karatay et al., 28.6% of the participants stated that they were exposed to violence in their emotional relationship, and they were exposed to verbal, emotional, physical and sexual violence, respectively (Karatay et al., 2017). According to Dikmen, Özaydın and Yılmaz, it was determined that female students were exposed to emotional, verbal, economic, physical and sexual dating violence, respectively, by their partners (Dikmen, Özaydın, Yılmaz, 2018). In the study of Açıkgöz and his colleagues; physical, sexual, and emotional violence was evaluated and it was found that the participants most frequently used emotional violence and they were also exposed to this type of violence (Açıkgöz et al., 2018). According to the study of Selçuk et al., the types of violence that are exposed to in a dating relationship are psychological, physical and sexual violence, respectively (Selçuk et al., 2018). In the study of Çoban et al., psychological violence was observed more frequently in individuals who were exposed to dating violence (Çoban et al., 2020). Similar findings were also obtained in our study. Among the dating violence subgroups, exposure to emotional, social and verbal violence was higher, respectively. The first three subgroups were found to be associated with manipulation.

194

According to Açıkgöz et al.'s study (2018), it was not found statistically significant differences between using or exposing emotional and sexual violence with regards to gender (Açıkgöz et al., 2108). According to another study, it was found that each gender type was exposed to violence in dating relationships (Çoban et al., 2020). In our study as in other studies, it was not found statistically significant differences between dating violence and gender.

According to Jouriles, McDonald, Mueller and Grych's research, It was observed that the potential for emotional dysregulation (anger), trauma and related risky and aggressive behavior and rejection sensitivity increased in youth who exposed to family violence. It was stated that youth who were exposed to family violence have a higher tendency to show dating violence (Jouriles, McDonald, Mueller, Grych, 2012). Our research has shown that people being subjected to harmful manipulation which is a form of violence in the family, social relationship etc. increases the risk of experiencing dating violence. These findings show that the violence seen during the development processes shows that not only the perpetrators of violence but also the victims grow up in these environments in the context of dating violence.

In our study, only one female participant was notified for demanding help from official institutions in all participants. In another similar study, participants who were exposed to dating violence stated that they did not notify non-governmental organizations as well as formal institutions for help. The reason why the participants do not notify that dating violence is not perceived as violence by the formal authorities (Kaplan, 2020). In this study, it is suggested that organize both studies of dating violence awareness and studies of awareness about the rights of individuals at the legal level.

This study can be developed by redesigning a large sample with more different demographic data (economic level, addiction, education level, cultural differences), considering gender differences in the perception of violence among the participants. Besides, the participants' perceptions of violence may be different. For this reason, it can be a confounding factor. In future studies, measurement tools that measure the participants' perception of violence can be used to eliminate the confounding effect. Studies are important for preventing violence and raising awareness in the future. Workshops can be organized for people who are exposed to violence. Also, education can be given about their rights. In the findings of this study, according to notification questions results, although the participants want to help from their social environment for problems in their relationships, the rate of applying to the formal institution is very low. Studies that examine the perspectives on attitudes about notification in future studies will help this area.

195

Journal of Scientific Perspectives,
Volume:5, Supplement Issue 2021: 2. International Understanding the Violence Congress

REFERENCES

AÇIKGÖZ, B., AÇIKGÖZ, B., KARAKOYUN, A. R., YÜKSEL, N. A., AKCA, F., AKCA, A. S., AYOĞLU, F. N., 2018, Tıp Fakültesi 5. ve 6. Sınıf Öğrencilerinde Flört Şiddetinin Değerlendirilmesi, *Konuralp Tıp Dergisi,* 10 (2), 168-174.

ASLAN, D., VEFIKULUÇAY, D., ZEYNELOĞLU, S., ERDOST, T., TEMEL, F., SÖZTUTAR, E., 2008, Ankara'da İki Hemşirelik Yüksekokulunun Birinci ve Dördüncü Sınıflarından Okuyan Öğrencilerinin Flört Şiddetine Maruz Kalma, Flört İlişkilerinde Şiddet Uygulama Durumlarının ve Bu Konudaki Görüşlerinin Saptanması Araştırması, Ankara, Hacettepe Üniversitesi Kadın Sorunları Araştırma Merkezi.

AYBEK, B., ÇELIK, M., TÜMKAYA, S., 2010, Ergenlerin Kişilerarası İlişkilerini Etkileyen Sosyal Yaşantı Değişkenlerinin İncelenmesi, *Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Dergisi,* 24, 163-178.

BALDAN, G. A., AKIŞ, N., 2017, Flört Şiddeti, *Uludağ Üniversitesi Tıp Fakültesi Dergisi,* 43 (1), 41-44.

CAN, H., KOÇAK, Y., 2019, Flört şiddeti: Tanımı, sınıflaması ve değerlendirmesi, *Türkiye Klinikleri*, 1, 43-53.

CHAPAUX-MORELLI, P., COUDERC, P., 2018, *İkili İlişkilerde Duygusal Manipülasyon: Narsist Bir Partnerle Yüzleşmek,* İletişim Yayınları 1595, Psykhe 5, ISBN-13: 978-975-05-0888-2, 11. Baskı, İstanbul.

ÇOBAN, A., ÇAKALOZ, D., IRMAK, A., 2020, Aydın Adnan Menderes Üniversitesi Öğrencilerinin Flört Şiddet Kapsamındaki Davranışlara İlişkin Görüşleri, *Adnan Menderes Üniversitesi Sağlık Bilimleri Fakültesi Dergisi*, 4 (2), 100-106.

DIKMEN, H. A., ÖZAYDIN, T., YILMAZ, S.D., 2018, Üniversitedeki Kadın Öğrencilerde Yaşanan Flört Şiddeti ile Anksiyete ve Umutsuzluk Düzeyleri Arasındaki İlişki, *ACU Sağlık Blimleril Dergisi,* 9 (2), 170-176. https://doi.org/10.31067/0.2018.9

GÜRKAN, Ö. C., COŞAR, F., 2009, Ekonomik Şiddetin Kadın Yaşamındaki Etkileri, *Maltepe Üniversitesi Hemşirelik Bilim ve Sanatı Dergisi*, 2 (3), 124-129.

HAYNIE D.L., FARHAT T., A BROOKS-RUSSELL, WANG J., BARBIERI B., IANNOTTI R.J., 2013, Dating Violence Perpetration and Victimization Among U.S. Adolescents: Prevalence, Patterns, and Associations With Health Complaints and Substance Use, Journal of Adolescent Health (53), 194-201.

JOURILES, E.N., MCDONALD, R., MUELLER, V., GRYCH, J.H., 2011, Youth Experiences of Family Violence and Teen Dating Violence Perpetration: Cognitive and Emotional Mediators, Clinical Child & Family Psychology Review, 15 (1), 58–68. DOI 10.1007/s10567-011-0102-7

KARABACAK, A., KODAN, S., 2015, Üniversite Öğrencilerinin Şiddet Kabul Düzeylerinin Çeşitli Değişkenler Açısından İncelenmesi, *Eğitim Kuram ve Uygulama Araştırmaları Dergisi,* 1 (1), 13-21.

KAPLAN, B., 2020, Şiddetin Toplumsal Taşıyıcısı Olarak Flört Şiddeti: Ankara Örneği, *Kent Akademisi,* 13 (3), 526-538.

KARATAY, M., KARATAY, G., BAŞ, N., BAŞ, K., 2017, Üniversite Öğrencilerinin Flört Şiddetine İlişkin Tutum ve Davranışları, *Sürekli Tıp Eğitimi Dergisi,* 27 (1), 62-71.

KÜRTÜL, N. & ÖZDERE, M., 2018, Flört Şiddeti Eğitiminin, Üniversite Öğrencilerinin Flört Şiddetine İlişkin Tutumlarına Etkisi, *Social Science Development Journal*, 3, 123-136.

LARSON, M., SWEETEN, G., PIQUERO, A. L., 2016, Predictors of emotional and physical dating violence in a sample of serious juvenile offenders, *Criminal Behaviour and Mental Health,* 26 (4), 263-277. DOI: 10.1002/cbm.2015

MARKHAM, C., PAAT F., PESKIN M., 2020, Psycho-Emotional Violence, Its Association, Co-Occurrence, and Bidirectionality with Cyber, Physical and Sexual Violence, *Journal Of Child & Adolescent Trauma,* 13, 365-380, https://doi.org/10.1007/s40653-019-00283-z

Mor Çatı Kadın Sığınağı, Vakfı. Flört Şiddeti [online], https://morcati.org.tr/flort-siddeti/, [Date Accessed: December 2019].

POLAT, O., 2016, Şiddet, *Marmara Üniversitesi Hukuk Fakültesi Hukuk Araştırmaları Dergisi,* 22 (1), 15-34.

ROMERO DEL REY, R., HERNANDEZ, M., BLANCO, C., PALOMEQUE DEL CERRO, L., RODRIGUEZ, R., 2020, Short-term effects of spinal thrust joint manipulation on postural sway in patients with chronic mechanical neck pain: a randomized controlled trial, Disability and Rehabilitation.

SELÇUK, K., AVCI, D., MERCAN Y., 2018, Üniversite Öğrencilerinde Flört Şiddetine Maruziyet: Flört Şiddetine Yönelik Tutumların ve Toplumsal Cinsiyet Algısının Şiddete Maruziyet ile İlişkisi, *ACU Sağlık Bilimleri Dergisi*, 9 (3), 302-308.

SET Z., 2020, Dating Violance: A Review, *Current Approaches in Psychiatry* 12 (4), 444-454. doi: 10.18863/pgy.674468

SIRBU, I., 2019, Manipulation– A Social Phenomenon, *International Journal of Communication Research*, 9, 204-212.

SÜNETÇİ, B., SAY, A., GÜMÜŞTEPE, B,, ENGİNKAYA, B., YILDIZDOĞAN, Ç., YALÇIN, M., 2016, Üniversite Öğrencilerinin Flört Şiddeti Algıları Üzerine Bir Araştırma, *Ufkun Ötesi Bilim Dergisi*, 16 (1), 56-83. https://dergipark.org.tr/en/pub/uobild/issue/42561/513072

ULUOCAK, Ş., GÖKULU, G., BİLİR, O., 2014, Kadına yönelik şiddetin önlenmesinde stratejik bir başlangıç noktası: Partner şiddeti, *International Journal of Human Sciences*, 11 (2), 362-397.

World Health Organization, 2011, Definition and typology of violence. https://www.who.int/violenceprevention/approach/definition/en/

YILMAZ, H., 2018, İnsan İlişkilerinde Manipülasyon Ölçeği, *Manas Sosyal Araştırmalar Dergisi,* 7 (4), 449-467.

5. Appendix

T.C. YEDİTEPE ÜNİVERSİTESİ

SAYI: PSYEK – 2019/01

KONU: Psikoloji Bölümü Etik Kurulu Kararı

TARİH: 04.12.2019

Psikoloji Bölümü öğrencileri Aslıhan Şenay, Erman Kayat, Hande Küçüksaraç ve Mahi Aslan'ın Prof.Dr.Işıl Pakiş danışmanlığında yürütmüş olduğu **"Üniversite Öğrencileri Arasında Manipülasyondan Etkilenme ile Flört Şiddetine Uğramama Arasındaki İlişki"** başlıklı araştırması Psikoloji Bölümü Etik Kurulu tarafından uygun görülerek araştırmanın başlaması için gerekli onay verilmiştir.

Prof. Dr. İsmail Ercan Alp

Doç. Dr. Alev Yalçınkaya

Dr. Öğretim Üyesi Ezgi Soncu Büyükişcan

198

Yeditepe Üniversitesi 26 Ağustos Yerleşimi, İnönü Mahallesi Kayışdağı Caddesi 34755 Ataşehir / İstanbul
T. 0216 578 00 00   www.yeditepe.edu.tr   F. 0216 578 02 99

MUNCHAUSEN BY PROXY SYNDROME

Ayşe AKPINAR *

* Lecturer, School of Foreign Languages, Marmara University, Istanbul, Turkey,
e-mail: ayse.akpinar@yahoo.com
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0001-6190-3308

ABSTRACT

In this study, the main aim is to shed light onto the Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome news case articles from Turkey and the USA as well as to increase awareness related to the topic. Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy is a form of child abuse and as the perpetrator of the abuse mostly a parent of the victim, it is not easy to prove the abuse by the medical staff. Most of the time, the perpetrator is 'mother' of the child, who fabricates a story about the child's sickness and seeks for medical attention for the child.

Key words: child abuse, Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome, news case article, victim

Introduction

Child abuse has been a predominant issue among the violence against human cases because children are the most vulnerable members of the society and this vulnerability makes them the easy target of violence and abuse. Especially the children around the age of 2 are mainly the target of physical abuse as they cannot easily resist the act of violence and they are still dependent on their caregivers.

The physical abuse of the child has a broad spectrum from beating to sexual harassment and even causing the death of the child. "The range of child abuse is wide. In physical abuse, the border that begins with a slap can reach as far as killing" (Polat, 2017). As Polat described, the physical abuse of the child is a broad term and it must be defined and recognized in a specific framework in order to protect the child and convict the perpetrator accordingly.

As a form of child abuse, Munchausen by Proxy may not be commonly known by the public since the MBPS cases cannot easily diagnosed by the medical staff. One of the main reasons of that is mostly the perpetrator is the mother of the victim child and naturally mothers

are perceived as the protector of the child and as a result of that common perception of mothers, it is not first suspicion of the physicians who are examining the sick child with several stubborn symptoms of an illness or several additional illnesses. Another issue is that even if a medical doctor has a suspicion of a fictitious story of an illness on a child, he/she must prove and assure the authorities with the medical evidence and in that sense it is really crucial to collaborate with the other medical staff for the credibility of the medical story told by the mother of the sick/victim child.

Thus**,** the initial aim of the article is to shed light on Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome as a form of child abuse through the news article cases from Turkey and the USA and to increase the awareness in the public about the physical and mental consequences of Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome on the victims.

In order to grab attention to the significance of the phenomenon, through this article three cases from Turkey and one major case from the USA have been analyzed with respect to the etiology and prevalence of the syndrome. What the Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome and how it affects the victim and what the profiles of the perpetrator and the victim as well as the reasons why it is challenging to diagnose the syndrome will be primarily discussed throughout the article.

1. MUNCHAUSEN BY PROXY SYNDROME: THE DEFINITION AND THE PROFILE OF VİCTİM AND PERPETRATOR

Before defining Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome, it is significant to define Munchausen Syndrome which is the syndrome of a person's fabricating a disease on himself / herself and presents himself / herself to the medical community as a patient and seek for medical help. It is the syndrome that entered literature when the German Baron Karl von Munchausen wandered from town to town and made up stories that turned out to be lies and later on the community began to call him the Baron of Lies and the syndrome named after him.

In this syndrome, a person attracts the attention of medical professionals and medical staff by making up stories that are not authentic about his mental or physical condition, and exposes himself to improper treatment, and also misleads medical staff.

On the other hand, Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome also known as factitious disorder by proxy can be described as the deliberate fabrication of physical or psychological signs / symptoms in another person who is under the care of the person.

The *DSM-IV* outlines the following criteria for factitious disorder by proxy:

A. Intentional production or feigning of physical or psychological signs or symptoms in another person who is under the individual's care.

B. The motivation for the perpetrator's behavior is to assume the sick role by proxy.

C. External incentives for the behavior (such as economic gain) are absent

D. The behavior is not better accounted for by another mental disorder (American

Psychological Association, 2000).

"In MBP abuse investigations, the majority of the identified victims have been children. The most frequently accessed substantive criminal charges with and MBP factor are child abuse, endangerment, or related offenses including homicide." (Artingstall, 1998)

"The average age of children at diagnosis is 48.6 months, or 4 years; 75% of all children involved in MSBP diagnoses are younger than 6 years old at the time of diagnosis. The average length of time symptoms persisted before diagnosis was 21.8 months." (Walk et al., 2010)

As it is mentioned above, in majority of Munchausen by Proxy cases, the victims are mainly the children at early ages and the perpetrator is mostly one of the parents, who is the mother of the child in particular according to many researches.

According to Sheridan (2003); in 57.2% of cases examined, the parent caused symptoms in the child. Overwhelmingly, research indicates that a child's birth mother is the abuser in cases of MBP. However, in 7% of cases fathers have been found to abuse through MBP. Beyond the gender of the parent, it is difficult to gather consistent information from the case study articles frequently seen regarding MBP because they appear in medical journals in which background information about perpetrators has been eliminated. In research where it is available, perpetrators have often been found to have professional training in health care. The most common occupation of MBP perpetrators is nurse, followed by nurse assistant (Sheridan, 2003).

During the abuse, the victims of MBP may have several physical symptoms of diseases as the perpetrators systematically seek for malpractice of the treatments on victims. As a result of the medication abuse or malpractice on the victims, the symptoms may result in the deaths of them.

According to Sheridan's review (2003); 451 cases were stated that they were admitted to the hospital with the symptoms of respiratory arrest (27%), eating disorders (25%), diarrhea (20%), impaired consciousness (17.5%), bruising (12%), behavioral disorder (10%), asthma (9.5%), allergy (9%), fever (8.5%) were stated that he was admitted to the hospital with his findings. It is also known that one or more of these symptoms have been observed.

A single factor affects more than one system, especially in poisoning. It includes the symptoms of respiratory system diseases such as apnea, sudden infant death, asthma, cystic fibrosis; the symptoms of digestive system diseases such as vomiting, bleeding, diarrhea; the symptoms of hematological diseases such as bleeding, anemia; the symptoms of dermatological diseases such as infections, skin integrity disorders; the symptoms of toxic poisoning such as kidney, vomiting, bleeding, diarrhea and the symptoms of neurological diseases such as muscle weakness, loss of consciousness. (Sheridan, 2003)

In order to diagnose Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome at the early stage is vital for saving the victim from the abuse and doing so, the healthcare staff must be alert and pay attention to the indicators of MBP.

According to Artingstall (1998); MBP indicators are:

- Unexplained and prolonged illness that cannot be diagnosed by experienced physicians. Illness(s) are often described as so unique that physicians remark they have never seen anything like it before.
- Repeated hospitalizations and/or medical visits.
- Extensive medical tests that fail to produce a diagnosis.
- Symptoms that do not make medical sense.
- Persistent failure of the victim to respond to therapy.
- Signs and symptoms that dissipate when the victim is removed from the sole presence of the offender.
- Caretakers who do not seem worried about their child's illness but are constantly at the child's side while in the hospital.

- Mothers who have an unusually close relationship with the medical staff.
- A family history of Sudden Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS)
- Mothers with previous medical or health-care experience who have a history of the same type of illness as their child.
- A parent who welcomes medical testing of the child, even if painful.
- Attempts to convince the medical staff that the child is still ill when advised that the child is to be released from the hospital.
- A model family that normally would be above suspicion.
- A caregiver with a previous history of Munchausen Syndrome.
- A caregiver who adamantly refuses to accept the suggestion that the diagnosis is non-medical.
- Caregivers who speak about the child's illness as if it were their own.
- Caregivers who speak for their children when conversation is directed specifically to the child.

Because the diagnosis of MBP cases is challenging for the healthcare staff, it is crucial to familiarize themselves with the profiles of the victim and the perpetrator.

Artingstall (1998) profiles the significant characteristics of MBP victims as:

- Dependant
- Display separation anxiety
- Immature
- May enter into a symbiotic relationship with the mother
- May collude with the offender
- May view the offender as an ideal parent
- May utilize alternative communication options
- May passively tolerate medical procedures (in the offender's presence)
- Excessive school absence/inappropriate learning levels
- Not involved in normal social developmental programs/activities
- Failure-to-thrive may be present
- May be utilized as emotional leverage in court proceedings

and the common traits of MBP offenders are as follows:

- Described as "Great Pretenders"- the last people you would suspect of being child abusers.
- Most often the biological mothers of the victims.
- Welcome medical tests that are painful to their children.
- Excessively praise the medical staff.
- Seemingly knowledgeable about the victim's illness(s).
- Some degree of medical education (either formal or via self-initiated study/experience).
- May have history of the same illnesses as their children.
- Shelter victims from outside activities (school or play with other children).
- Maintain a high degree of attentiveness to the child victim.
- Seem to find emotional satisfaction when the child is hospitalized because of the staff's praise of their apparent ability to be a super-good parent. (Artingstall, 1998)

As a result, the early diagnosis of Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome cases is critical so as to prevent the abuse soon and save the victim from the side effects of malpractice and probable death.

2. METHODOLOGY

In order to select the cases from Turkey and the case from USA, several news portals were searched through such as 'abc News', 'Radikal' and 'Milliyet'. The news cases have been browsed between the years 2005-2019. The selection was proceeded randomly.

Prior to the selection of the news cases, the literature review on Munchausen by Proxy has been proceeded to define the syndrome and analyze the cases in the framework of the literature.

The main intention to choose three cases from Turkey is that it is not a very easy syndrome to be determined by the medical staff since culturally the mother of the child cannot be reckoned as the potential danger to the child, so once the cases have been determined by the medical staff, they take the attention of the media and the public, however the public has not been familiar with the syndrome. For that reason, three Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome cases have been picked up by the media in Turkey. On the other hand, in the USA, through the aforementioned time period, many cases have been recorded yet the most predominant case among all was the 'Gypsy Rose Blanchard' case as it was a twisted plot at the end of the story where the victim (Gypsy) turned into the perpetrator. Thus, as a big major case the 'Gypsy Rose Blanchard' case from 2015 was selected to be analyzed in the article.

3. MUNCHAUSEN BY PROXY NEWS ARTICLE CASES

a. Cases from Turkey

Case I:

The name of horror 'Munchausen syndrome'

26-year-old F. H., who was arrested for killing 2 girls born diseased in Samsun and trying to kill 1 child by covering his nose in the hospital room where she was treated, was diagnosed with 'Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy'. After the latest incident, it was claimed that F.H., who was detained at 19 Mayıs University Medical School, encouraged her child, who was not ill, to develop real diseases. Doctors in the Department of Mental Health Diseases as a result of their research expressed that the baby's epilepsy complaints developed after the mother's mouth-closing behavior, the mother engaged in behavior to create the disease in her child. The report, which was described as 'Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy', suggested that the previous deaths may have been due to the mother's behavior in a similar way, as the two previous children had similar complaints. In addition, the Family and Social Policy Provincial Directorate of the Family Consulting Center and the Prosecutor General's Office of the Republic informed Ö. H. (the child) should be protected. F. H., who was detained and admitted in her testimony that she killed 2 children herself and tried to kill Ö. H., did not accept the charges to the public prosecutor who took her statement and then at the hearings. F. H., who completely changed her statement, said that her 2 daughters died of natural causes because they were sick, "Ö.H. was not diagnosed. I pressed my hand against her mouth with the thought that the doctors would come to make a diagnosis, I pressed the button, but no one came. Then I took my hand out of her mouth. When my husband came to me, I told my husband what I had done," she said. She was sentenced to two life sentences for the murder of her two daughters and up to 24 years for the attempted murder of Ö.H., while the court said the young woman was referred to the Mental and Nervous Diseases Hospital to investigate whether she had criminal liabilities, but her report has not yet been released. (Hürriyet Newspaper, 2014)

Case II:

E. G.'s mental health is normal

E. G., who appeared at his first hearing in Istanbul's 5th Criminal Court for allegedly trying to kill his five-year-old son F., who was being treated at Istanbul University Medical Faculty Hospital, by drinking anti-lime scale, claimed that her children had a habit of eating chemical substances they found. Doctors suspect Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome.

E. G., who may have killed her daughter H. N. by poisoning her earlier, said: "The toilet in the room where F. slept was very dirty. That's why I was cleaning it. I bought a lime solvent. In the bag I put the lime solvent, there was a chewing gum. F. took one of these and chewed it while I was not in the room. Maybe the chewing gum is also contaminated with lime solvent" she said.

"When my wife stayed with them, their illnesses escalated, but when my mother was with them, they were cured," says G.'s husband, I. G., who believes that his wife poisoned the children.

The court asked that G.'s psychiatric condition to be investigated. The doctors' first suspicion was that Munchausen by Proxy. E. G., who passed the Multifaceted Personality Inventory test at Bakırköy Mental and Nervous Diseases Hospital, was normal in all evaluations. In this case, there were no obstacles to G.'s trial. (Hürriyet Newspaper, 2006)

Case III:

Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome Model: Oh My Dear Mommy!

7-year-old M.B.D. lying in the Department of Child Health and Diseases of Istanbul Medical Faculty Hospital. She cannot get better, but the funny thing is, she gets better when her mother's gone, and she gets worse when her mother comes back. The little girl was admitted to the hospital on November 1, 2003, complaining of abdominal pain and long-term sleep, but despite all the tests, she could not be fully diagnosed. Doctors said that during treatment, when her mother arrives, M.B.D. experiences seizures of respiratory arrest and becomes ill, and when his mother leaves, she returns to normal. Doctors, frustrated by the situation, begin to monitor the mother. N. D., who came to see her daughter on April 6, 2004 she brings a cake to those on duty and enters her daughter's room. The little girl starts vomiting, she stops breathing again. (At that time, the mother tries to push the nurses away, saying, "Don't be nauseous, you eat your cake, I'll handle it") Entering the room, the doctor finds two bloody injectors. The mother gives contradictory answers regarding these injectors. In addition, it is believed that the mother may have 'Munchausen Syndrome', indicated in the minutes, referred to the prosecutor's office. The prosecution is preparing for the mother to be tried for 20 years in prison. N. D. denies the charges. (Radikal Newspaper, 2005)

The analysis of the Munchausen by Proxy Cases from Turkey

It is a common belief that the mother of a child is not likely to harm the child however, the Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome cases from Turkey prove vice versa. Among the cases, the age of the victims ranges from being a baby to the age of 7 so the children are still dependent on their caregivers and that makes them easy targets for the perpetrators. When the profiles of offenders are investigated, it can be seen that the offender is in complete denial of the abusive act and defends herself by claiming to save the child's life or trying to help the medical staff. In all these three cases, the offender denies the allegations however after being convicted they do not state any remorse or regret when it is thought they purposefully try to harm their children. That shows another typical personality trait of the offender which is narcissism, the offender

seeks for empathy and appreciation of other people by picturing themselves as devoted, loving and caring mothers yet the well-being of the victims proves the opposite.

In the cases from Turkey, it is relieving that the offenders are caught red-handed and convicted.

As a result, the attention of the healthcare staff helped to diagnose and solve the cases and saved the lives of the victims so it can be stated that the role of the healthcare staff is distinctive to diagnose the MBP cases.

b. The Case from the USA

The Case of Gypsy Rose Blanchard (The USA)

How a young woman forced to use a wheel chair, treated for several illnesses ended up in prison for her mother's murder.

Gypsy Rose Blanchard grew up not knowing much about the world outside of doctors' offices, hospital rooms and the pink house in Missouri where she lived with her mom, Clauddinnea "Dee Dee" Blanchard.

By the time she was 8 years old, Gypsy Blanchard was allegedly suffering from leukemia, muscular dystrophy, vision and hearing impairments and seizures. Gypsy also used a wheelchair to get around and a feeding tube for nutrition and medicine.

In her world of constant medications, surgeries and treatments, Gypsy said, other than her stuffed animals, her mother and caregiver Dee Dee was her best, and, sometimes only, friend.

"We got along so perfect. You know, I saw her as an angel that can do no wrong," Gypsy, now 26.

205

"There are certain illnesses that I knew I didn't have. I knew that I didn't need the feeding tube. I knew that I could eat, and I knew that I could walk, but I did believe my mother when she said that I had leukemia," Gypsy said. "Because I was taking lots of medications, and mom said that they were for cancer, and she would shave my hair off and said, 'It's going to fall out anyway, so let's keep it nice and neat.' "Medical records reviewed by ABC News show that Gypsy was treated by at least 150 different doctors through the years. During a typical appointment, Gypsy said she would play with a doll or stuffed animal while her mother talked with the doctor. "Mom would say, 'Don't talk. Just play with your stuffed animal, and we'll do something fun after,'" Gypsy recalled. "The one thing that is absolutely common across every single medical record is that Gypsy never spoke," Mike Stanfield said. "Every single medical record says, 'Mother reported.' 'Mother states.' 'History by mother.'"

The analysis of the Munchausen by Proxy Case from the USA

In this case, Dee Dee Blanchard (Gypsy's mother) gained both tangible and intangible benefit by exploiting good will of the community because she pleaded a house from the community. However, after two decades of systematic abuse, Gypsy manipulated her boyfriend Nicholas Godejohn to stab her mother in 2015. The murder of the mother revealed the whole truth behind the scene as well as the almost a two-decade long child abuse and the fraud. The community was so shocked that the county sheriff described the case as "The longest financial fraud scheme ever happened in the US history". Dee Dee Blanchard (the mother) merely scammed her ex-husband for more than $150.000 by claiming that she needed the money for Gypsy's treatment and on top of that, the donations from the celebrities and the community can be counted as the financial benefit of the perpetrator which is common in Munchausen by Proxy cases.

When it is taken the profiles of Dee Dee (the offender) and Gypsy (the victim) into account, it can be stated that Dee Dee pictured herself as the loving, caring and devoted mother however, she was constantly abusing her child. As Artingstall (1998) mentions that "In some cases, psychiatric disorders such as hysteric personality, borderline personality, narcissistic personality, depression or others may be present, however an understanding of right and wrong behavior is almost always present in the offenders' minds." From this perspective, when the crime scene footages were shared on the news, it is proven that the house was in total mess which proves that Dee Dee was a hoarder and obviously suffering from depression however unlike to hoarders' behaviors, the only neat place in the house the cupboard she kept Gypsy's medicines and the effects of the each pill were noted on the medicine bottles that proves that she was aware of her actions. Another interesting fact about Dee Dee Blanchard (the mother) is that she went to a college for a while and worked as a nurse at a hospital, so she was knowledgeable about the pharmaceuticals, which also fits the profile of an MBP offender as well. Besides, she never allowed Gypsy to talk about her illnesses instead she always described the symptoms to the physicians herself. This is also one of the common traits of the perpetrators of MBP.

On the other hand, Gypsy Rose Blanchard is extremely obedient and dependent on her mother. She was never allowed to make friends and homeschooled which is also very typical of Munchausen by Proxy victims. In addition to that, Dee Dee was lying about Gypsy's actual age by saying she is just 14 or 15 years old even after she actually turns 18. It was easy to hide the truth for Dee Dee (the mother) because Hurricane Katrina has destroyed their house and they lost all important documents so Gypsy's birth certificate has been lost during the hurricane and it was prepared again so Dee Dee forged Gypsy's birth certificate by registering her age younger with the intention of being the guardian of Gypsy longer. As a result of that, although Gypsy knew that she was 18, Dee Dee was insisting that Gypsy remembers wrong because of all the medicines she has been taking. She claims the same when Gypsy's father called to celebrate Gypsy's 18 birthday that he does not remember the birth year of her correctly by saying that she has turned 15. By doing that, she continued the fraud and abuse for longer time and she got the guardian benefit and donations of the community who are willing to support Gypsy for years and years by playing the role of a loving caregiver/mother.

However, the plot twisted when Gypsy met Nicholas Godejohn online and started a romantic relationship with him as she became rebellious against her mother and disobeyed her and Dee Dee (the mother) physically abused Gypsy and threatened her not to take her outside at all. That's when Gypsy triggered and decided to convince Nicholas (the murderer of Dee Dee) to murder her mother and collaborated with him.

Gypsy Rose Blanchard apparently turned from MBP victim into a second-degree murderer which is very rare in the MBP cases as majority of the victims end up being killed by the perpetrator.

In 2015, she was sentenced to 10 years in prison with a second degree murder by pleading guilty. Gypsy is eligible for parole in 2024. She will be 32 years old. On the other hand, Nicholas Godejohn was sentenced to life in prison with no possibility of parole.

There are several documentaries and even a TV show titled "The Act" based on Gypsy's story. During one of these documentaries, Gypsy expresses that she feels much better and freer in the prison which proves the extreme suffering of her from Munchausen by Proxy abuse.

4. CONCLUSION

In conclusion, it can be stated that in majority of Munchausen by Proxy cases, the victim is the child and the offender is the mother. Physical, medical and/or psychological abuse occurs systematically in MBP cases. The caregiver (mother) seeks for attention and mostly the offender has narcissistic, hysteric and depressed personality. On the other hand, the victims are dependent onto the offenders. The offender never believes that she is abusing the child rather has a strong belief that she is saving the child's life. Thus, the attention and awareness of the medical staff is vital on Munchausen by Proxy cases to save the child's life. Yet, it is not easy to diagnose Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome immediately since the caregiver is mostly the mother of the victim child and she is naturally considered as the guardian and the protector of the child so the attentive observation of the medical staff is crucial in order to determine the syndrome in case of suspicion of the existence of the abuse and collecting the criminal evidence and providing them to the authorities for further investigation and conviction of the offender are very vital for the justice and the protection of the child's rights and even saving the victim child's life in many cases. Artingstall (1998) stated that "MBP is distinctive from other known forms of child abuse because the testimony, cooperation and conviction of medical personnel is often compulsory in establishing criminal proof of MBP existence, medical conviction is often intertwined with criminal investigatory product."

In this article, three cases from Turkey and one major case from the USA were analysed within the framework of the etiology and the prevalence of Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome in regards of elevating the awareness in public and prevent the perpetrators to get away with their abusive acts. Unfortunately, Munchausen by Proxy Syndrome cases shed light onto the bitter reality that the mothers are not always saviours of their children. Thus educators, medical staff and physicians should be alert with the children suffering from persistent symptoms of several different illnesses and should take an action to prevent the abuse of the child by contacting the authorities abruptly.

207

Journal of Scientific Perspectives,
Volume:5, Supplement Issue 2021: 2. International Understanding the Violence Congress

REFERENCES:

ABC NEWS, abcnews.go.com/US/young-wheelchair-bound-woman-treated-illnesses-ended-prison/story?id=52138979 *[Last Accessed: October 2020]*

ABDULHAMID, I. AND SIEGEL, P. T. (2008). *Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy*. eMedicine Pediatrics: Developmental and Behavioral, 1-10

AMLANI, A., GREWAL, G.S., & FELDMAN, M. D. (2016). *Malingering by Proxy: A Literature Review and Current Perspectives*. Journal of Forensic Sciences, 172-176.

ARTINGSTALL, K. (1998*). Practical Aspects of Munchausen by Proxy and Munchausen Syndrome Investigation.* Routledge*,* 6-129

BERG, B. AND JONES, D. P. H. (1999) Outcome of psychiatric intervention in factitious illness by proxy (Munchausen's syndrome by proxy). Arch Dis Child, 465–472

BERTULLI, C. AND COCHAT PIERRE. (2017). *Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy and Pediatric Nephrology*. Science Direct, 482-484

BURSCH, B. (2014). Munchausen by Proxy and Factitious Disorder Imposed on Another: Page 2 of 2. Psychiatric Times, 1-7

CLARKE, C. AND SKOKAUSKAS, N. (2010). *Paediatric Symptom Falsification ('Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy') – Psychiatric Manifestations*. British Journal of Medical Practitioners, 3(4):a344

DIAGNOSTIC AND STATISTICAL MANUAL OF MENTAL DISORDERS (2000), *Fourth Edition (DSM-IV) American Psychological Association*

FUJIWARA, T., OKUYAMA M., KASAHARA M., & NAKAMURA A. (2008), *Characteristics of hospital-based Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy in Japan*. Child Abuse & Neglect The International Journal, 503-509

GOMILA, I. , LOPEZ-COROMINAS, V., PELLEGRINI, M., QUESADA, L., MIRAVET, E., PICHINI, S., & BARCELO B. (2016). *Alimemazine poisoning as evidence of Munchausen syndrome by proxy: A pediatric case report*. Forensic Science International, e18-e22

HURRIYET, https://hurriyet.com.tr/gundem/dehsetin-adi-munchausen-sendromu-26019130. *[Translated & Last Accessed: October 2020]*

HURRIYET, https://hurriyet.com.tr/gundem/cocugunu-zehirleyen-anneye-muebbet-13806874 *[Translated & Last Accessed: October 2020]*

JUNG, B., & REIDENBERG, M.M. (2007). *Physicians Being Deceived*. American Academy of Pain Medicine, 433–437

LASHER, L. AND SHERIDAN M.S. (2004). *Munchausen by Proxy: Identification, Intervention, and Case Management.* Routledge

LAWLOR, A. (2018). *Factitious disorder and its online variant Munchausen by Internet: understanding motivation and its impact on online users to develop a detection method.* PhD Thesis, University College Cork.

LEWIS, E. (2017).*Care Gone Wrong: Bad Moms, Fake Disabilities, and Imagined Illnesses*. Researchgate.

MILLIYET, https://milliyet.com.tr/pembenar/cocuklarini-zehirleyen-anneye-ceza-muebbet-1200060. *[Translated & Last Accessed: October 2020]*

POLAT, O. *(*2017). *Şiddet*. Seçkin Yayıncılık, 137-140.

RADIKAL, https://radikal.com.tr/yazarlar/nur-cintay-a/munchausen-sendromunun-proxy-modeli-annecim-743309/ *[Translated & Last Accessed: October 2020]*

TIRYAKI, A. Y. & BARAN G. (2017). *Bir Çocuk İstismari Türü Olarak "Munchausen by Proxy Sendromu".* Ankara Sağlık Bilimleri Dergisi, (1-2-3), 107-124.

TÜMER, A. R., ODABAŞI A. B., ÖZDEMIR, D. F., MUTLU, E. İ., & KAYNAK, A. D. (2015). *Çocuk İstismarı'nın Ağır Bir Türü: Bakım Verenin Yapay Bozukluğu'na (Munchausen By Proxy Sendromu) Hukuki ve Tıbbi Bakış (A Serious Type Of Child Abuse: Medical And Legal Overview Of Factitious Disorder Imposed On Another (Munchausen Syndrome By Proxy)*. Uyuşmazlık Mahkemesi Dergisi, 581-608.

UYTUN, S., UYTUN, M.Ç., TORUN, Y.A., ERGÜL, A.B., & AÇOĞLU, E.A. (2015). *Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy: Case Report*. The Journal of Current Pediatrics, 2015;13:60-2

WALK, A. E. & DAVIES, S. C. (2010). *"Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy: Identification and Intervention"*. Counselor Education and Human Services Faculty Publications, 32

YORKER, B. C. (1995). *Covert Video Surveillance of Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy: The Exigent Circumstances Exception*. Health Matrix, 325-346.

209

Journal of Scientific Perspectives,
Volume:5, Supplement Issue 2021: 2. International Understanding the Violence Congress

"Bu sayfa dizgiden dolayı boş bırakılmıştır"

STALKER HARASSMENT; CASE REPORT

Cüneyt Destan CENGER* & Erenç Yasemin DOKUDAN**

Şahika YÜKSEL*** & Nadir ARICAN****

* MD of Forensic Medicine, Department of Forensic Medicine, Istanbul School of Medicine, Istanbul University, Istanbul, TURKEY. e-mail: dr.cenger@gmail.com
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0003-0320-0158

** MD of Forensic Medicine, Department of Forensic Medicine, Istanbul School of Medicine, Istanbul University, Istanbul, TURKEY. e-mail: erencdokudan@yahoo.com
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-6180-0808

*** MD Professor of Department of Mental Health and Diseases, Istanbul School of Medicine, Istanbul University, Istanbul, TURKEY. e-mail: sy4650@gmail.com
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0001-5398-3344

**** MD Professor of Forensic Medicine, Department of Forensic Medicine, Istanbul School of Medicine, Istanbul University, Istanbul, TURKEY. e-mail: nadir.arican@gmail.com
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-9736-0277

ABSTRACT

Stalking is defined as the act of determining the person as a target and following and communicating with the person repeatedly without his/her consent, creating concern for her safety. Compared to forensic medicine applications, it's a group that is relatively common in the field of psychiatry, and reporting the results of forensic medical evaluation is rarely done in this respect. The case applied to the clinic with the allegation of mobbing, and besides it's a rare case in forensic medicine practice due to the characteristics of the event she experienced, it was aimed to discuss the evaluation to be made in such cases in terms of stalking.

The 33-year-old female case, working in a company as senior manager, stated that she didn't accept the proposal of a male employee in another city and in the same position as her, to be her girlfriend and she was verbally threatened by this person afterwards, wandered around her workplace and home and followed her for a long time. In her mental evaluation; It was found that the person was subjected to psychological violence and stalking harassment; the verbal threats and behaviors of the aggressor had a traumatic effect on her mental health for a long time and the action she was exposed to permanently deteriorated the mental health of the person.

Stalking is addressed in different areas within the framework of mobbing or violence against women. Considering that in cases of stalking harassment, which doesn't have a specific legal provision, it may result in the most severe form of violence against women due to its consequences, besides studies on prevention and legal regulation, as highlighted in the case presented, the identification of trauma and forensic medical documentation and also the need for psychiatric follow-up and support in terms of treatment should be considered.

Keywords: *Stalking harasser, Stalking, Mental trauma, Forensics.*

1. INTRODUCTION

Stalking, a relatively recent term in the literature, is defined as the behavior of a person following another person without their consent, in a way that make them worry about their security and creates fear, and communicates both personally and through various communication tools (phone, letter, internet, etc.) (Türkoğlu et al, 2019; Pathe and Mullen, 1997; Mester and Mirger, 2006). Here, the person who is stalking puts the victim under both physical and psychological pressure and causes intense feelings of distress, fear and helplessness (Akduman et al, 2006). Stalking includes a wide range of behaviors ranging from a romantic pattern of behavior to sexual harassment, from an innocent behavior to a brutal murder (Akduman et al, 2006; Cailleau et al, 2018). According to the National Violence Against Women Survey collected and reported by U.S. Department of Justice, 8% of women and 2% of men had been stalked at some point in their lives (Logan and Walker, 2009; Tjaden and Thoennes, 1998). Furthermore, more recent data which is obtained from the National Intimate Partner and Sexual Violence Survey from the US indicates that, approximately 15.2% of women and 5.7% of men have experienced stalking in their lifetimes (Black et al, 2011; Breiding et al, 2014). Among men, homosexuals are frequently being stalked at a higher rate (Akduman et al, 2006; Bağ, 2012).

On the other hand, some recent studies offer no significant gender differences (Thompson et al, 2012).

Interestingly, Thompson and colleagues (2012) report that males and females engage in violent stalking acts at similar rates. In some cases, including female stalker and male target, male victims' complaints are often underestimated or ignored because those men are told that being chased by a woman should be flattering (Mullen et al, 2009). Moreover, it is also suggested that female stalking might be underrepresented because women usually do not evoke much fear or anxiety as male stalkers (Cupach and Spitzberg, 2004; Sinclair and Frieze, 2001).

Purcell, Pathé, and Mullen (2001) found that, female stalkers also use similar stalking tactics as their male counterparts to intimidate their victims (Purcell et al, 2001). Even though women use similar rates of threats as men, they are less likely to threaten their victims as Meloy and Boyd claim (Meloy and Boyd, 2003).

Although stalking is a new concept, this behavior style was defined as Clerambault Syndrome (erotomanic delusion) 100 years ago (Dressing et al, 2002). With the murder of a famous actor by a stalker in the USA in the 1980s, it has started to be discussed more in the medical and legal field in the world. Although there is no accepted equivalent of "stalking" and "stalker" in Turkish yet, in this study, We will use the term "stalker ", which Psych. İrem Akduman et al. used before (Akduman et al, 2006).

When compared to forensic practices, stalking is a relatively common group in the field of psychiatry, and cases are rarely reported as a result of forensic medical evaluation. The case applied to the outpatient clinic with the allegation of mobbing, and it was aimed to discuss

stalking in terms of the evaluation to be made in mobbing cases because it is a rare case in forensic medicine practices due to the characteristics of the incident.

2. CASE

The case is a 33-year-old a university graduate single woman, who applied to the Istanbul University Istanbul Medical Faculty Forensic Medicine Polyclinic with the allegation of mobbing.

The case stated that she met a male employee of the same position in another city at the company she worked as a senior manager when she was 28 years old, they talked and he offered him to be his girlfriend, and she did not accept this. That person said, "*If I don't exist, you won't be able to stay here for a minute, you will be fired, I have known everywhere.*" and after a meeting he took his arm and said, "*You have to tell me if you're with someone else.*" She stated that he sent e-mails to those she worked with about how bad she was, threatened and insulted her with e-mails. She stated that he started to physically wander around her workplace, around her house and waited, that the person bought a house from the same neighborhood and saw her own bedroom, and followed her by car. She stated that she could not go to meetings alone after these events, that she could not open the curtains at home, she had difficulty in going out alone, she had difficulty in looking at her e-mails, she was unable to look at her work-related mails, she had difficulty in looking at the messages when she received a message on her phone, she had difficulty in falling asleep, she was restless and anxious. She stated that she started to experience headaches and neck pain a few days a week with the effects of the events, it was understood that she had arrhythmias from time to time, that the incident came to his mind frequently after the incident, that she wanted to talk to his friends less, she was startled with a small voice and the victim brought the case to the court and the follower was punished.

In the mental state examination performed by a psychiatrist; Her mood was euthymic, her affect was tearful, there were no psychopathological findings that disrupted her evaluation of reality, she had repeated experiences in her thought content, had thoughts of helplessness and pessimism, her first psychiatric evaluation was treated with antidepression / anxiety medication (Lustral 50 mg / day) in differential diagnosis; the person is exposed to psychological violence, stalking and these behaviors and attitudes have traumatically affected mental health for a long time, being watched traumatically feels anxiety to be at all times, avoids thinking or talking about the event, has difficulty in sleeping, energy is constantly reduced. From the scales evaluating the psychological effects of traumatic experiences, she was diagnosed with "Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder" according to the classification in the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM-IV) and she received a total of 62 (intrusion: 18, avoidance: 22, excessive arousal: 22) points from the Life Events Evaluation Scale. As a result; the patient is diagnosed with Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder, which is reported to have developed after the event during the examination, with the presence of symptoms seen in traumatized people, the stalking and mental problems have been chronic, the treatment is started with the diagnosis of chronic PTSD, the treatment must be continued, It has been concluded that stalking, which affects their own areas of action, restricts the area of acting independently and creates anxiety, still continues, and in this case, the failure to ensure the safety of the case continues to negatively affect the mental health.

From the examination of the correspondence made on the internet; It was understood that there was a large number of correspondence over the last 4 years, and in these correspondence, there were no emotional correspondences in the e-mails other than the work-related correspondence of the victim. However, apart from the business correspondence of the stalker, there are a lot of long, frequent and many emotional e-mails that the stalker's feelings are not mutual, the stalker therefore contains some threatening content in the following e-mails,

which will negatively affect the work of the victim. It was understood that the correspondence he sent with the victim's sister and mutual friends also supports this.

3. DISCUSSION AND CONCLUSION

Stalking can be accepted as a relatively new concept in the literature and it is being defined as a form of violence in terms of both legal, clinical and psychological standpoints (18).Stalking is defined as repetitive actions that are experienced as unpleasant intrusive, cause anxiety, and can be understood as a reason for being afraid by an ordinary person (male or female) (19). Stalker behavior typically involves aggressive follow of the victim. The attacker can do this by standing in front of the victim's house, or he can come to private property at an unexpected moment. Stalkers distress their victims mostly by making unwanted communication (4,20). When these behaviors are considered alone, they may seem harmless, but as they are repeated, this unwanted attention may cause difficulties for the victim (21). In some cases, behaviors such as following the victim secretly without communicating, disturbing his / her business life, gossiping about, ordering a good or service on behalf of the victim and putting it on his account, making false advertisements or announcements, filing meaningless lawsuits, damaging or changing his property, threatening or attacking with violence can be observed (3,4,20). In distinguishing stalking from other types of harassment, three main characteristics should be taken into account: The behavior should be repeated at least ten times and again for at least four weeks, it should be perceived as an undesirable and violating behavior, and should cause fear and anxiety (10). In Fisher, Cullen, and Turner's (2000) study, 13% of female college victims were subjected to stalking between 1 and 6 times during 9 months, 80% of victims knew their stalkers, and 3 out of 10 women in the study had emotional problems due to stalking and they were also found to be psychologically injured (22).

In the study conducted with 82 women who were subjected to stalking in our country, the rate of the participants to know their stalkers is 57.3%. People specified by those who know the stalker; 34% of those who have met at one time in their life, 25.5% of their ex-spouse / partner, 23.4% of their friend / colleague, 8.5% of their spouse / partner or family member stalked them and of the participants stalked 25.3% appearing near their work or home, 23.6% follow-up only, 19.2% phone calls, 13.7% e-mails, 9.9% send unsolicited gifts, 5.5% have any belongings or damage to property, 2.7% were reported to be harassed by letters. 50% of the participants who have been stalked have stated that they have been stalked for less than 1 year, 42.7% for 1 - 3 years, and 7.3% for more than 3 years. It was stated that 38.6% of the participants received declaration of love, 17.5% threatened and imposed their desire to be together, 14.1% insulted, and 12.3% received unwanted messages with sexual content (22).

Dreßing et al. conducted a survey in 2003 and 2018, on a random population sample in Germany, evaluating the frequency of stalking and its psychological effects. In both surveys, (ex-)partner stalking was the main type of stalking, on the other hand the rate of people stalking by a colleague was 3.8% in 2003 and 4.2% in 2018. In 2018, there was an increase in the number of people receiving psychiatric support compared to 2003, and maybe depending on this support, the rate of individuals with psychiatric complaints was relatively lower in 2018 (23).

In the case, it was determined that the stalker was a colleague and this stalking took 4 years. It was stated that the stalker sent e-mails to the people with whom the case was working with about how bad she was, sent threats, insults and emotional e-mails to the case, began to walk around physically, wandered around the workplace, around her home and waited. It was stated that the stalker bought a house from the same neighborhood and saw the patient's bedroom. In addition, the stalker followed the case by car. It was determined that those who have been subjected to stalking stated that they shared this situation with relatives of 25%,

friends at 17.3%, spouse / partner at 9.6%, police at 14.4%, workplace management at 12.5%, applied to the school administration at %1,9 (22). It was determined that the case first reported the incident that she was subjected to to her family, then applied to the police because the stalking continued, and that the stalker was fined and suspended by court decision.

It has been determined that 87% of the stalkers are male and most of them are 35-40 years old and the average age is 36.5 (7, 24-26). Similarly, in another study, it was found that the majority of stalkers were male and their age was higher than other criminal groups (4,27). In many studies, it was stated that the majority of those who behave in this type do not work in any job during their actions (2). Compared to other types of aggressors, it has been determined that stalking offenders are more educated and have higher intelligence levels than others, most of them have committed a similar crime before and have received psychiatric treatment in the past (4,28,29). It was found that the stalker in the case started stalking at the age of 36, was a university graduate and single, and was consistent with the literature.

Stalking threatens the victim in two ways. First, the stalking behavior undermines the victim's basic sense of security and privacy. Secondly, the victim of stalking may find it difficult to establish a close relationship, because someone attacked his or her identity and / or physical integrity in order to or in response to intimacy (4,30). It was determined that 22% of the people stalked were exposed to physical violence and 23.2% to sexual harassment during the stalking period. The type of sexual harassment these people were exposed to was reported to be talking with sexual content at a rate of 39.1%, hand harassment and receiving e-mails / letters with sexual content at a rate of 26.1%, and forced sexual intercourse at a rate of 8.7% (22). In the literature, it has been shown that the stalking behavior of former partners involves more violence than the stalking behavior of foreigners (31). Studies have found that stalking cases result in violence as high as 21-46%. The case, on the other hand, stated that she was not exposed to physical and sexual abuse but forced her to be his girlfriend and received emails with emotional content. It was determined that the case was exposed to psychological violence, stalking and that these behaviors and attitudes had a traumatic effect on her mental health for a long time, being traumatically experienced was anxious to be seen at all times, avoided thinking or talking about the event, had difficulty in sleeping, her energy was constantly decreased and she felt anxious, could not leave the house because she was afraid, and moved away from people. Many victims make significant changes in their lives by having to adjust their day-to-day work to stalking. There can be big changes in every aspect of a person's life, such as moving away from social activities, changing phone numbers, leaving work or school, increasing security measures, moving to a new home, and changing appearance. All of these will affect the person's mental state (4,32). 75.6% of 128 people who stated that they were the victim of stalking reported a negative emotional experience. At this point, the feeling of anger comes first with 58.6%.It is followed by sleep disorders (29.7%), lack of concentration (26.7%), fear of being alone with 25%, and feelings of helplessness (24.2%) (33). Although Post Traumatic Stress Disorder is the most common, other anxiety disorders and depression are also common (4,10). In a study involving 232 women victims of cyber stalking, post-traumatic stress disorder, depression, anxiety and panic attack symptoms were found in most of the women, while another study found that alcohol use increased in 20% of the victims and sleep disorders developed in 74% (34,35). Long-term stalking is associated with more psychiatric morbidity compared to short-term (4,34). The clinician should intervene in anxiety, depression, or other mental illnesses. In particular, the possibility of suicide should be evaluated regularly (4). As a result of the verbal threats and behaviors of the aggressor's affecting mental health for a long time, the case was diagnosed as "Chronic Post Traumatic Stress Disorder".As a result of forensic medical evaluation; It was determined that the case, who applied with the allegation of

215

mobbing, was subjected to stalking in a four-year period and that her mental health was permanently adversely affected.

The first and most important intervention that should be done to people who are subjected to stalking is to provide security (4,30). It is not always possible to stop stalking completely. This process can take a long time. However, there are basic rules to help the victim of stalking. These include avoiding contact with the stalker, making himself invisible by eliminating the situations of meeting with the stalker, documenting the stalking cases in detail, recording the names of the witnesses, announcing the stalking to the family, the immediate environment and the law enforcement in the region, changing the locks for security, lighting the house, having a mobile phone always, leaving the e-mails from the stalker unanswered (10). It is also very important to inform about current legal practices (4,36). Article 34 of the Istanbul Convention (Council of Europe Convention on Prevention and Combating Violence Against Women and Domestic Violence) recognizes stalking as a form of violence against women (1,37,38).

Although there is no legal regulation defining "stalking" directly in our country, some of the disturbing behaviors that are revealed in stalking are included in the Turkish Penal Code No. 5237 as a criminal act in separate articles. These are briefly sexual harassment (Article 105), threat (Article 106), deprivation of liberty (Article 109), disturbing the peace and tranquility of individuals (Article 123), insulting (Article 125), damaging property (151 Article), libel (Article 267) and creating crime (Article 271) (1). In the Law No. 6284 on the Protection of Family and Prevention of Violence Against Women dated 2012, it was regulated under the name of "unilateral stalking" and took its place in our legislation (39). It has been stated that one of the aims of this regulation is to protect the victims of unilateral stalking, and the victims have been given the opportunity to resort to various measures included in the law. However, a detailed discussion of this type of violence, which can lead to severe traumatic consequences, both psychologically and physically, with its legal aspect as well as its medical evaluation, will bring new perspectives on prevention to the agenda.

REFERENCES

TÜRKOĞLU S., 2019, Türk Ceza Hukuku Açısından Israrlı Takip. Master Thesis, Galatasaray University Institute of Social Sciences Department of Public Law.

PATHE M., MULLEN P.E., 1997, The impact of stalkers on their victims, *Br J Psychiatry*, 170 (1), 12-17.

MESTER R., MİRGER MARGOLİN J., 2006, Stalking. *Isr J Psychiatry Relat Sci*, 43(2), 102-111.

AKDUMAN İ., ÜNSALVER B., CAVLAK M., ORAL G., CANSUNAR F.N., 2006, Takipçi Tacizcilik, *Adli Psikiyatri Dergisi*, 3(3-4), 25-33.

CAİLLEAU V., HARİKA-GERMANEAU G., DELBREİL A., JAAFARİ N., 2018, Stalking: From "romantic pursuit" to sexual predation, *Presse Med.*, 47(6),510-518.

LOGAN T.K., WALKER R., 2009, Partner stalking: Psychological dominanceor "business as usual"? *Trauma, Violence, & Abuse*, 10 (3), 247-270.

TJADEN P., THOENNES N.,1998, Stalking In America: Findings From the National Violence Against Women Survey. (No. NCJ 169592).Washington, DC: National Institute of Justice, Office of Justice Programs, U.S. Department of Justice, and the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention.

BLACK M, BASİLE K, BREİDİNG M, et al, 2011, National intimate partner and sexual violence survey: 2010 summary report

Breiding MJ. Simith S.G., Basile C.K., 2014, Prevalence and characteristics of sexual violence, stalking, and intimate partner violence victimization—National Intimate Partner and Sexual Violence Survey, United States, 2011. *Morbidity and mortality weekly report.* Surveillance summaries, 63(SS08),1-18.

BAĞ B., 2012, Bir Şiddet Türü Olarak Saplantılı Takip Etme Hali, *ZfWT*, 4(1),165-182.

THOMPSON CM., DENNİSON SM., STEWART A., 2012, Are female stalkers more violent than male stalkers? Understanding gender differences in stalking violence using contemporary sociocultural beliefs, *Sex Roles*, 66 (5-6), 351-365.

MULLEN PE., PATHÉ M., PURCELL R., 2009, Stalkers and their victims (2nd ed.). Cambridge University Press.

CUPACH WR., SPİTZBERG BH., 2004, The dark side of relationship pursuit: From attraction to obsession and stalking. Mahwah, New Jersey: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

SİNCLAİR HC., FRİEZE IH., 2001, Initial courtship behavior and stalking: How should we draw the line. In Davis, K. E., Frieze, I. H., Maiuro, R. D. (Eds.), Stalking: Perspectives on victims and perpetrators,186-211. New York, NY: Springer Publishing Company.

PURCELL R., PATHÉ M., MULLEN P. E., 2001, A study of women who stalk, *American Journal of Psychiatry,* 158, 2056–2060.

MELOY JR., BOYD C.,2003, Female stalkers and their victims. *Journal of the American Academy of Psychiatry and Law,* 31, 211–219.

DRESSİNG H., HENN. FA. AND GASS P., 2002, Stalking behaviour – an overview of the problem and a case report of male-to-male stalking during delusional disorder. *Psychopathology,* 35(5), 313–318.

BAŞAR D., 2019, Stalking as a new form of violence: Its relationshıp with ambivalent sexism, Honor endorsement and gender-based violence attitudes, Master Thesis, The graduate School Of Social Sciences Of Middle East Technical University.

PRABHU M., DEBRA A. PİNALS D.A., BAHEKAR P., 2019, Document on stalking, Intrusive Behaviors and Related Phenomena by patient APA Resource Document Approved by the Joint Reference Committee, https://www.psychiatry.org/psychiatrists/search-directories-databases/library-and-archive/resource-documents.

KAMPHUİS JH, EMMELKAMP PMG., 2000, Stalking – a contemporary challenge for forensic and clinical psychiatry. *Br J Psychiatry*; 176(3), 206-209.

PURCELL R, PATHE M, MULLEN PE., 2004, Stalking: Defining and prosecuting a new category of offending. *Int J of Law and Psychiatry*. 27(2), 157-169.

GÜRGEZOĞLU E., 2010, Takip/İzlemeye İlişkin Algının İncelenmesi Ve Mağdur Olan/Olmayanların Kaygı Düzeylerinin karşılaştırılması, Master Thesis, Maltepe University, Institute of Social Sciences, Department of Psychology.

217

DREßİNG H, GASS P, SCHULTZ K, KUEHNER C., 2020, The Prevalence and Effects of Stalking, *Dtsch Arztebl Int,* 117(20), 347–353.

MOHANDİE K., MELOY R., MCGOWAN M.G., İLLİAMS J., 2006, The RECON Typology of Stalking: Reliability and Validity Based Upon a Large Sample of North American Stalkers, *J Forensic Sci,* 51(1) 147-155.

Wondrak Isabel (2004):Auswirkungen von Stalking aus Sicht der Betroffenen". In: Bettermann, Julia/ Feenders, Moetje (Hg.): Stalking Möglichkeiten und Grenzen der Intervention. Frankfurt/Main: Verlag für Polizeiwissenschaft. 21-35.

James D.V., Farnham F.R., 2003, Stalking and Serious Violence. *J Am Acad Psychiatry Law.* 31,432-439.

HALL D.M. The Victims of Stalking. In Meloy JR, editör, 1998, The Psychology of Stalking: Clinical and Forensic Perspectives. London: Academic Press, Elsevier.

HARMON R.B., ROSNER R., OWENS H., 1995, Obsessional Harrassment and Erotomania in a Criminal Court Population, *J Forensic Sci*, 40 (2),188-196.

MELOY JR. The Psychology of stalking. In Meloy JR, editör, 1998, The Psychology of Stalking: Clinical and Forensic Perspectives. London: Academic Press, Elsevier.

MULLEN PE., PATHE M, PURCELL R.,2002, Stalkers and their Victims. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

SHERİDAN L, ROBERTS K., 2011, Key questions to consider in stalking cases, *Behavioral Sciences and Law*, 29(2), 255-270.

PATHE M, MULLEN PE, PURCELL R, 1999, Stalking: false claims of victimisation. *Br J Psychiatry,* 174 (8),170-172.

KERCHER G., JOHNSON M., 2006, *Stalking In Texas.* Crime Victim's Intitute.

WESTRUP D., FREMOUW W.J., THOMPSON R.N., LEWİS, S.F., 1999, The Psychological Impact of Stalking in Female Undergraduates. *Journal of Forensic Sciences*, 44(3), 554-557.

MULLEN PE., PATHE M., PURCELL R., STUART GW.,1999, Study of Stalkers. *The American Journal of Psychiatry*, 156(8), 1244-1249.

ABRAMS KM, ROBİNSON GE., 1998, Stalking. Part II: Victims problems with the legal system and therapeutic considerations, *Can J Psychiatry*, 43 (5), 477-481.

Van Der Aa S., 2012, Stalking as a Form of (Domestic) Violence Against Women, *Rassegna Italiana di Criminologia, 3*, 174-187.

Kadına Yönelik Şiddet ve Aile İçi Şiddetin Önlenmesi ve Bunlarla Mücadeleye Dair Avrupa Konseyi Sözleşmesi (İstanbul Sözleşmesi), Resmi Gazete 08.03.2012/28227, https://pure.uvt.nl/ws/portalfiles/portal/1446939/Stalking_as_a_form_of_domestic_violence.pdf, For the Turkish translation see: https://rm.coe.int/1680462545, (Erişim Tarihi:17.03.2020), https://www.resmigazete.gov.tr/eskiler/2012/03/20120308M1-1.htm.

Ailenin Korunması ve Kadına Karşı Şiddetin Önlenmesine Dair Kanun 6284, Resmi Gazete 20.03.2012/28239, https://www.resmigazete.gov.tr/eskiler/2012/03/20120320.htm.

218

Journal of Scientific Perspectives,
Volume:5, Supplement Issue 2021: 2. International Understanding the Violence Congress

DETERMINANTS OF AGE DISCRIMINATION EXPERIENCED BY INDIVIDUALS AGED 65 AND OLDER LIVING IN 2 PRIVATE NURSING HOMES IN ISTANBUL

Nilüfer ŞENGÜL* & İrem Senanur ALTEKİN**

** Acıbadem Mehmet Ali Aydınlar University, Sociology,
İstanbul, Turkey, E-mail: nilsengul14@gmail.com
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0001-8212-0695*

*** Acıbadem Mehmet Ali Aydınlar University, Sociology,
İstanbul, Turkey, E-mail: ireemaltekin@gmail.com
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0003-0375-3342*

ABSTRACT

The increase in the age of individuals causes their mental and physical structures to be perceived differently. Elderly individuals are thought to be unable to do the activities they can do due to social stereotypes, in addition to their reduced physical functions.

The main focus of the research is to evaluate age discrimination from the perspective of the participants. We aim to examine the types of age discrimination experienced by individuals living in nursing homes and their effects. In this context, themes and sub-themes were determined after the literature on the subject was reviewed. Then, the questions were created to identify the problems that cause age discrimination.

The qualitative research method was used as it was aimed to understand the subject studied more deeply and to look at the cases through the eyes of the participants. The inter-case analysis method and semi-structured interview technique were used in the study. Since the interviews are conducted individually and through the eyes of the victim, it is aimed to be analyzed at the micro and meso levels. Our interview schedule was made in a private nursing home in Istanbul, depending on the institutions. Case report was evaluated in terms of socio-cultural, psychosocial, and social norms.

Within the framework of a certain age (65 years and above), different results may emerge from the individuals interviewed because we examine age discrimination. Considering the data obtained as a result of the research, it is seen that there is not enough awareness about discrimination against the elderly, and sufficient supervisory and preventive measures are not implemented. It is thought that there may be physical and social changes caused by age-related changes, as well as political and socio-cultural factors. This research aims to identify the problems that cause age discrimination and to produce additional alternative actions to be taken.

Key Words; *Old age, ageism, violence, violence against the elderly, nursing home, case report.*

Introduction

Biological aging is due to the effect of the accumulation of a wide variety of molecular and cellular damage over time. This leads to a decrease in physical and mental capacity, an increased risk of disease and ultimately death (WHO, 2018). However, these changes may not always yield the same results. For example, if you want to use; Some 70-year-olds have extremely good health and functionality, while others 70-year-olds may experience the opposite health problems. Old age is a process that needs to be evaluated with its physical, spiritual and social dimensions. (Beğer & Yavuzer, 2012). In fact, there is not typically an elderly person (WHO, 2018). When describing the changes seen with the physiological dimension of old age and chronological age; old age with its spiritual dimension, perception, learning, psychomotor, problem solving and changes experienced by the individual in terms of self-characteristics. Sociologically, old age is related to the behaviors expected of a certain age group in a society and the values that the community gives to that group (Birren J.E. 1982).

Discrimination consists of a process that affects certain vulnerable persons or groups, or rather processes (Akdemir, N. 1997). It is expressed as an act of treating people based on personal characteristics or belonging to certain social groups differently and unfairly. In age discrimination, people may be discriminated against in many areas, as well as discriminatory behavior in many areas simply because of their age. Eurolink defined age discrimination as "the concept of age discrimination is applied in cases where the use of age for discrimination is unfair and unfair treatment of elderly workers" (Çakmakci, M., Gökçe-Kutsal, Y. 1997). The term "elder discrimination" was first used in 1969 by Robert Butler, the president of the National Institute of Aging of America. According to gerontologist Robert Butler, elder discrimination is the most effective form of discrimination in the world as an actionable term for older people, such as discrimination, racial discrimination, and sexism (Robinson, B. 1994).

Jay McConnell (2010) classifies old age and discrimination against older people as follows:

- Psychological approach (fear of aging and reminding the elderly of death),
- Socio-biological approach (Attribution of youth to energy, power and productivity in all societies; low status of old age and adoption of the idea that the elderly have little life),
- Cultural approach (devaluation of the elderly in society since the pre-industrial period),
- Economic approach (Decreased economic value of older people in the last 120 years.) (Macnicol, 2010).

In the literature, elder discrimination is explained by many in different ways (Pampel, C. F. 1998 & Thone, R. R. 1992). Palmore defined elder discrimination as "a term that expresses prejudice against older individuals through attitudes and behaviors" (Cilingiroglu, N., Demirel, P. 2004. & Robinson, B. 1994). Therefore, while examining the data on elder discrimination, positive and negative attitudes are discussed together. While a positive attitude towards the elderly improves the quality of life of the elderly, individuals who exhibit negative attitudes towards the elderly can also negatively affect the quality of life of the elderly. Examples of ageism include making jokes about old age, ignoring old problems, using derogatory language when talking to the elderly, excluding the elderly from society, being restless and being frivolous towards the elderly (Manichaelo, Brown and Kendall, 2000). Positive attitudes regarding elder discrimination; items such as affection, wisdom, reliability, wealth, political power, freedom and happiness; negative attitudes include disease, impotence, ugliness, and decline in mental functions, mental illness, uselessness, isolation, poverty and depression (Palmore, E.B. 1999). Negative behaviors also occur in daily life; behaviors such as treating an elderly person "as if he wasn't there," not paying the elderly, renting a house, or "you don't hear,

you don't understand" when treating an elderly person can be exemplified (McGuire et al., 2008). People of a certain age may have difficulty participating in social life because they are considered "old". Living alone, isolated in nursing homes can also be an example of social exclusion. An example of this is in the category of "sobering actions" by their environment, where "old" people want to go to certain places or do the activities they used to do (for example, going to pubs, wearing certain clothes, continuing to work or wanting to get married). Today, human life expectancy and average life expectancy are increasing. But prejudices against the elderly and the elderly have also increased, with the elderly underestimated and disrespected (Abrams, Russell, Vauclair and Swift, 2011). For example, if you want to use biased stereotypes against old age can be in the form of approaches. These approaches differ from society to society or among individuals. However, it is possible to perceive the biased attitudes towards the elderly on the basis of attitudes and behaviors towards the elderly or based on our own family in our social life, by observing that there are too many biased attitudes towards the elderly. When age discrimination is viewed, it is a phenomenon that has profound effects on the individual. If this phenomenon is accepted and awareness is not provided, it is possible that the elderly and victims who have been discriminated against due to their age will become more likely in society. This discrimination often has negative effects. At some point, social judgments are accepted and accepted as normal, and the person really evaluates himself after a certain age in a process in which more inadequate, weak, physical and psychological changes are severe. When an elderly person goes to the doctor, the fact that the doctor does not deal with the elderly individual and informs the relatives of the individual is a sign of discrimination, even if it is not done explicitly. In order to avoid discrimination, the person who has the problem should be spoken to first, problems and solutions should be conveyed, then the person or persons next to him should be approved and continued treatment. It can be mentioned that similar, invisible types of discrimination, especially attitudes towards the elderly, are common in society. If awareness is not provided, unconscious discrimination will continue to affect individuals.

221

Society is the most important factor in changing and accepting perceptions. Because thanks to these stereotypes formed in society, after a certain age, the person restricts himself, gives up most of what he does and convinces himself that he is incompetent. The person may have really lost his strength, increased pain, changed appearance or experienced many other effects, but he gives up most things under the invisible pressure of society just because he has aged, even though he has no effect. At this point, we can observe the pressure that society creates on individuals and many things through social taboos. It is well known that people are often categorized by age and distinguish between young and old. However, in modern society, the idea of age and the image of the elderly do not look positive. Prejudice against the elderly is attention. For example, the idea that "the elderly live in hospitals or nursing homes" is just one of the few stereotypes that continues in society (Cousins, 2005; Giddens, 2005). As life expectancy increases, the need of elderly individuals for such issues as employment, careers, leisure time, access to health and social services increases. In order to address these needs, it is necessary to put aside stereotypes and misconceptions in society and ensure the integration and social welfare of elderly individuals. As an important example for references to old age, it is a serious stereotype that individuals who work professionally in nursing homes do not want to send them by making accusations such as "hospice, last stop" etc. for the elderly or elderly in their own family. In order to transform such stereotypes and misconceptions, it is necessary to carry out various studies in society.

Case Report

The research is planned to be done with the interview technique, which is a qualitative method. Semi-structured interview technique will be used in the research. The interviews cover all individuals aged 65 and over living in a nursing home. Six participants living in a private

nursing home were interviewed. Interview questions consist of 15 questions. Codes for the 15 questions asked have been created. Subcodes have also been added to these master codes. The questions are designed to determine how older individuals define age discrimination in general and the effects of discrimination on the elderly. The study is a preliminary study and has now reached 6 participants (n = 6). The talks were held between 10 March and 17 March 2020. However, due to Covid-19, the research process has been interrupted. At the end of the pandemic, the negotiations will resume. Interviewees have been informed about the purpose of the interviews and no audio and video recordings have been used to make participants feel more comfortable sharing their experiences. The interviewees are numerically named from Participant 1 to Participant 6. MaxQDA.20 qualitative analysis program was used in the analysis of the findings.

6 Overview and Evaluation of Participant Cases

*Detailed information about the facts was obtained from what the one-to-one participants said. Ethically, the personal information of the participants has been kept confidential. Participants are referred to as "Participant 1, Participant 2".

Participant 1

Age: 96
Gender: Female
Marital Status: Single

Participant 1, who is 96 years old and female, explains the concerns that come with his age because his expectation of life is to wake up well. "That's what I expect from life, simple, trying to wake up in a good way," he said. Asked when you started to feel old, he said, "You get old when you crumple, now I'm hunched over, I'm bad every time I look in the mirror. When you're over 60, even in artists, you collapse after 65 at most. Mr. Emel, for example, when you are over 70, the brain is now covered." In this answer, the participant compares the way celebrities age with the way they age and talks about their difference. The important point here may be the internalization of old age and age discrimination by both society and individuals. Because their expectations of society and themselves also change and become more constrained as age increases. Restrictions such as "I'm already old, I can't go there", "I'm already old, I can hardly walk" and the fact that old age is expressed through these definitions are also meaningful points.

222

Participant 2

Age: 81
Gender: Female
Marital Status: Widow

An 81-year-old female participant, said, "I can't do most things, my hands are shaking. For example, I can't climb stairs with these feet. What we played last summer; Don't jump rope, sex. No one who thinks they're old says they can't. I feel like I'm 18, but I wish I could walk, if my knee didn't limp, I'd go shopping. I wish I could do this while I could, health. For example, the front of the cars is my deed. I wish I could walk. It's not walking, what can I do, thank God. Now we're going on a trip, a woman from the nursing home is sitting in the front seat, the priority is here with the crippled." In fact, it is not the increase in the age of the participant, but the increase of health problems. "I'm limping, it's affecting my mood, of course I don't have a husband. No one describes themselves as old, but they get very depressed and say, "I'm tired and I'm old." As a similar example, he mentions that the health problem affects mood. He talks about the morale and feelings that come with loneliness. "When we go to the doctor, he first takes the elderly's opinion, every now and then he looks at my daughter

or son and gets approval (nod, yes, no) he talks to my children in the background, gives them medication. He makes suggestions such as not going out too much, walking." As seen in this answer, it is important to get the opinion of the elderly first. When it comes to age discrimination, the lack of consideration of the elderly can make them feel more inadequate, but in this case the opposite is the case.

Participant 3

Age: 85
Gender: Female
Marital Status: Widow

"The life of this place is not as simple as it seems," the 85-year-old female participant said. I've gained weight from sadness before. Life here is hard. Nothing in life is what it seems. I had a lot of trouble because I was skinny and destined." The participant living in the nursing home was discriminated against due to age discrimination as well as physical and ethnic changes. "Old age; When you get sick and there's no cure, it's a step towards death. It's a loss of power." The participant considers that old age and loss of power are linked. He talked about the mood and the bad effects of being in a near-death situation. The definition of old age is different for each participant and is mostly defined by the loss of physical functions.

Findings

15 questions were asked to the 6 participants interviewed. Code for each question asked is generated and the answers are linked to the work. In analyzing the questions, the relevant codes were entered into the MAXQDA.20 qualitative analysis program and various tables were obtained.

After examining the responses of the participants, 15 main codes were created to analyze how age and age discrimination were interpreted by the participants. The codes and their meanings are given in the following table. "Financial difficulties," "physical change" and "fear" are the codes that stand out in the statements in which participants convey their feelings and thoughts about old age. "Fear" comes to the fore in the negotiations. Financial difficulties can cause fear. However, financial difficulty is not the only factor that causes fear. At the same time, there is a relationship between wear and tear of the body and fear. Health problems as a result of body wear cause pressure on elderly individuals. In another context, participants talked about the beautiful and difficult aspects of living in a nursing home. In general, they stated that they do not have many problems if they are compatible. On the other hand, they stated that the difficulties they experienced in their early days were replaced by acceptance and habit.

It will contribute to the literature about the problems experienced in the subject of old age and age discrimination, which are mainly covered in the research. Age discrimination is not only a problem of the individual experiencing this discrimination, but also a problem that concerns the society. It is as important to perceive the problem as it is to uncover it. If the problem is uncovered, it is also possible to produce solutions and contribute to solutions in other researchers. The perceptions of individuals regarding ageism (age discrimination) are shaped by their prejudices and attitudes. These situations are among the other issues that need to be investigated and explained in detail.6 The following statement of the participant is an example of what is said for the financial difficulties that are happening: Participant 5 for the code of financial difficulties; "My parents were always poor. Don't let God make you want anything from someone. May God not make you expect anything from anyone. Even if you wanted a little thing, it'd be huge, against people. Just don't let God embarrass me, just don't starve me. I never wanted wealth. The one who loves you, the one who doesn't, the one who doesn't. We're guided by the course of life, not us. (Participant 5) " commented. Statements of Participant 3; "I can't do most things, my hands are shaking. For example, I can't climb stairs

with these feet. What we played last summer; Don't jump rope, sex. No one who thinks they're old says they can't. I feel like I'm 18, but I wish I could walk, if my knee didn't limp, I'd go shopping. I wish I could do this while I could, health. For example, the front of the cars is my deed. I wish I could walk. He's not walking, what can I do?"" (Participant 3) and participant 4's "I'm not going anywhere now. I'm getting tired. I don't even go out, in case I get sick. I can't do anything. It's hard to even put a sock on." (Participant 4) expressions are examples of physical change/body wear code. "When I look in the mirror, I feel 100-odd," participant 1 was quoted as saying. I woke up this morning, wrinkly. Now there's a fear of the body aging. You get old when you crumple, now I'm hunched over, and every time I look in the mirror, I'm bad. When you're over 60, even in artists, you're 65 at most, you're collapsing, Mr. Emel, for example. When you're over 70, the brain is now infected, and it can be evaluated in terms of memory loss." Elderly individuals in nursing homes were asked to express the conditions in the environment in which they lived. In general, although there were positive feedbacks, he made a negative comment about where he lived by a participant. This comment, "The life of this place is not as simple as it seems. I've gained weight from sadness before. Life here is hard. Nothing in life is what it seems. I had a lot of trouble because I was skinny and destined." (Participant 5) it is possible to say that the participant was discriminated against due to his physical characteristics in the nursing home where he or she lived, as well as age discrimination. People living in nursing homes should be evaluated by addressing the social pressures and psychological problems they are in. The discrimination they experience is not limited to age discrimination.

Table1: Codes and subcodes that consist of participants' responses

Code System	Katılımcı Erkek 1	Katılımcı Kadın 1	Katılımcı Kadın 2	Katılımcı kadın 3	Katılımcı Kadın 4	Katılımcı Kadın 5
∨ 15- Yaşlı Öncelik						
Olumlu Bakış				■		
Beklentisizlik			■			
Kısıtlılık		■				
Memnuniyetsizlik	■					
Umutsuzluk	■					
∨ 14- Huzurevine Çevre Tepkisi						
Üzüntü	■					
∨ 13- Huzurevindekilerle İletişim						
Nefret / Anlaşamama						■
İyi - Normal					■	
Kıskanıldığı Hissi			■			
Mesafeli			■			
Sakinlik	■					
∨ 12 - Huzurevine Giriş						
Yük Olmamak					■	
Çevreden Görme				■		
Ev Hissi / Mutluluk		■		■		
Maddi Zorluklar	■	■				■
∨ 11- Yaşlı Olarak Tanımlama						
Hareketsizlik					■	
Yaşlı Hissetmeme	■					
∨ 9- Yaşlılık						
Hareketsizlik					■	
Vücudun Yıpranması		■		■	■	
Korku						
Öz Sosyal Dışlama	■					
Olumsuz Bakış	■					
∨ 7- Fiziksel Değişim						
Fiziksel Kısıtlılık				■		
Yıpranma			■			
Görünüşten Şikayet		■				
Sağlıklı Hissetmek		■				
Radikal Değişim Olmaması	■					
∨ 5- Gelecek İçin Hamleler						
Çalışmak					■	
Kayıp				■		
Korku		■			■	
Garantcilik		■		■		
∨ 4- Gündelik Yaşam						
Harektesizlik / Mekana Kapanma					■	
Gezme (Hafif Aktivite)	■					
Deneyim Aktarma	■					
∨ 2- Hayat Tarzı						
Hastalık					■	
Eş Kaybı Sonrası Travma				■		

The 10 main codes consisting of the responses of the participants are "elderly priority", "environmental response to nursing home", "communication with nursing home residents", "entrance to nursing home", "definition as elderly", "old age", "physical change", "moves for the future", "daily life", "lifestyle". 36 subcodes have been created in connection with the master codes.

Table 2: Code Map
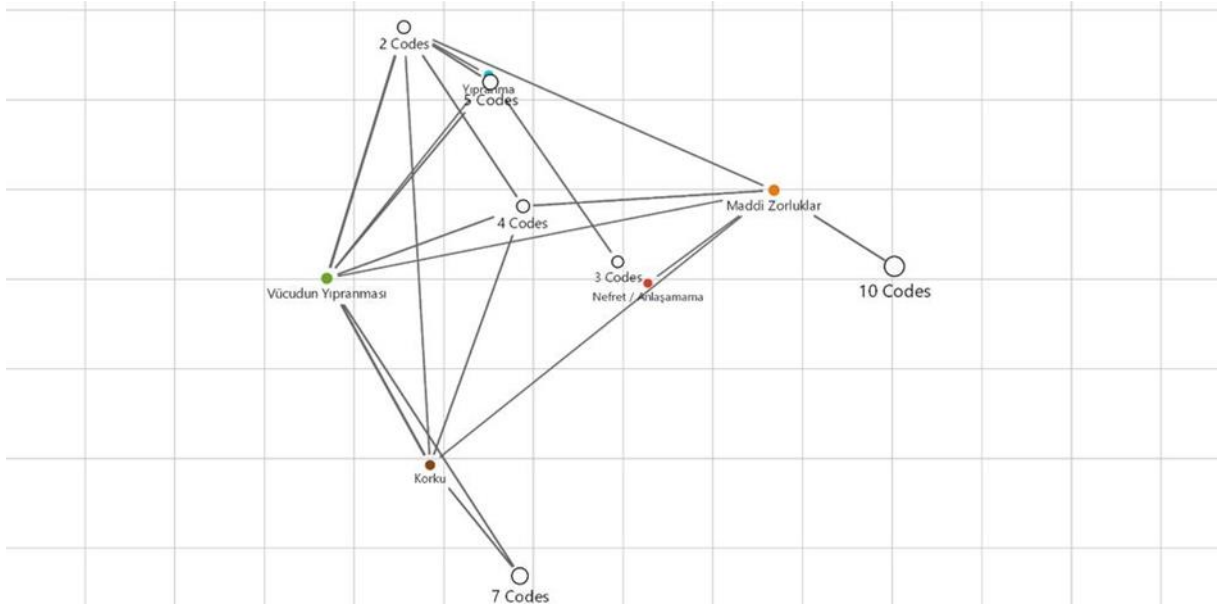
According to the code map, the codes consisting of the words used the most by the 6 participants are indicated. There are 10 codes related to financial difficulties, 7 codes related to fear, 5 codes related to attrition, 3 codes related to hatred and inability to agree. As the codes show, the themes that the 6 participants focused on the most; wear and tear of the body, fear, financial difficulties, hatred and inability to get used to.

Table 3: Codes and Relationships

Code System	Katılımcı Erkek 1	Katılımcı Kadın 1	Katılımcı Kadın 2	Katılımcı kadın 3	Katılımcı Kadın 4	Katılımcı Kadın 5	SUM
> 15- Yaşlı Öncelik	■	■	■	■			5
> 14- Huzurevine Çevre Tepkisi	■						1
> 13- Huzurevindekilerle İletişim	■		■		■	■	5
> 12- Huzurevine Giriş	■	■		■	■	■	7
> 11- Yaşlı Olarak Tanımlama	■				■		2
> 9- Yaşlılık	■	■		■	■		7
> 7- Fiziksel Değişim	■	■	■	■			6
> 5- Gelecek İçin Hamleler		■		■	■		6
> 4- Gündelik Yaşam	■				■		3
> 2- Hayat Tarzı				■	■		3

The master codes are as shown in the table; "elderly priority", "environmental response to nursing home", "communication with nursing home people", "entrance to nursing home", "identification as elderly", "old age", "physical change", "moves for the future", "daily life", "lifestyle".

Table 4: Code Map of the Words Most Used by Participants
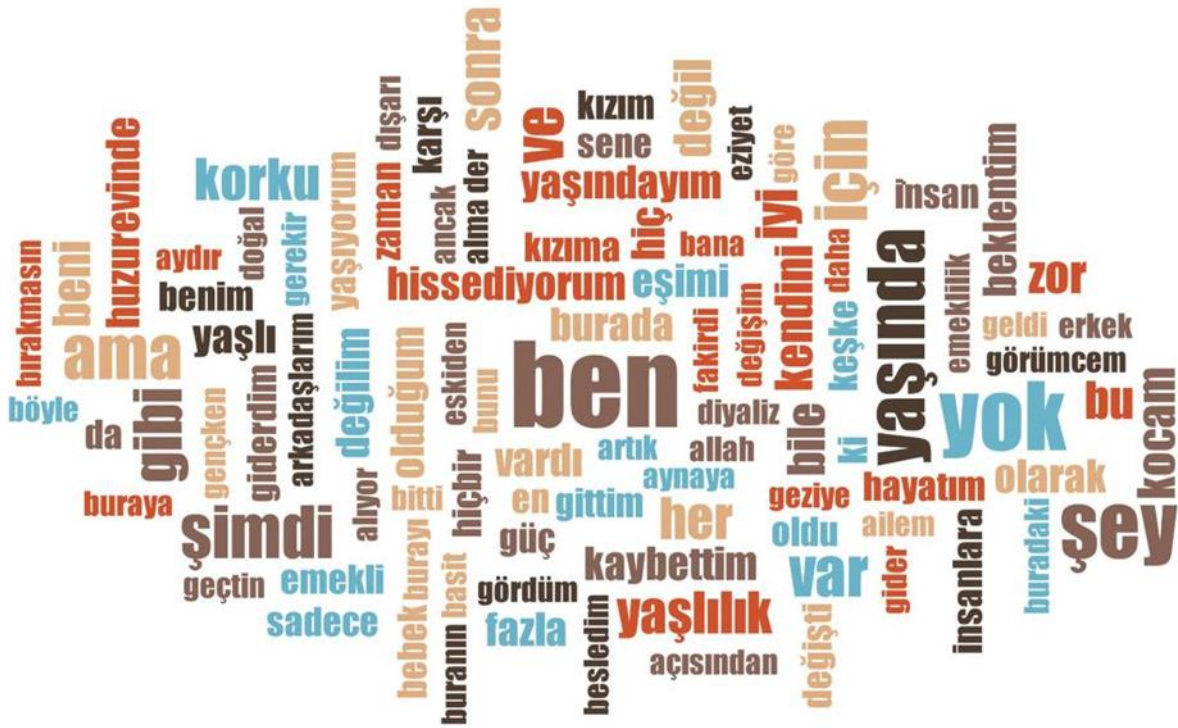
The most common words according to the responses of the participants are shown in the code map above. According to the analysis program, the words that attract the most attention are shown above. Those who drew attention from these words were "fear", "expectation", "difficult", "old", "change" because they repeated these words repeatedly in the 6 participants interviewed.

226

Discussion

Today, in many societies, older individuals are discriminated against. This discrimination is generally driven by negative attitudes toward older individuals and aging that individuals in society recognize (Reed, J., Cook, M., arc. 2006. & Robinson, B. 1994). In the emergence of these negative attitudes, factors such as urbanization, increased migration and industrialisation, economic challenges, women's entry into working life, the transition from broad family structure to core family structure, and rapid change in social life are influential. These factors lead to the unwillingness of individuals to live in the same house as older individuals and to carry the responsibilities of older individuals, pushing older individuals into the second plan (Akdemir, N., Çınar, F. Manners, U. 2007. & Imamolu, E. O., Imamolu, V. 1992). Research has highlighted that qualified communication with older individuals plays an important role in identifying attitudes to old age. It is also noted that people who are emotionally close to older individuals have less negative attitudes toward old age (Aykan, H., Wolf, D. A. 2000. & Baiyewu, O., Bella, A. F., arc. 1997. & Biggs, S. 1993. & McConatha, J. T., Hayta, V., arc 2004). As with many dimensions of discrimination, the effects of changes are changing for each individual. The most common types of age discrimination, according to a study, are those that show disrespect to older people, followed by assumptions about ailments or vulnerability caused by age (Palmore, E. 2001). In another study, ageism (ageism) is a growing international concern, with significant health consequences. It shows that age discrimination against older adults is quite common among countries (Burnes, D et al 2019). Old age, a physiological process, is a period that reduces or limits people's activity and function, making them dependent to varying degrees in social and physical terms (Özdemir, Ö., & Informed, N.

2014). It has also been suggested that health inequalities linked to age discrimination among older people can function at both a structural level (i.e., that social institutions promote prejudice against the elderly) and at an individual level (i.e., that older people absorb negative beliefs about aging) (Chang, E. Q et al 2020). The physiological causes of aging bring with them negative thoughts about old age. As the immune system and body age, deteriorations in health, diseases occur. It is the real source of problem that these negatives also discriminate outside of health due to rising age. Physiological causes and social causes should be studied and investigated differently from one another. The phenomenon of old age and age discrimination concerns many disciplines and are issues that need to be studied across disciplines. Sociological perspective facilitates the understanding and evaluation of the place of old age for individuals and societies, along with the study of old age, research of problems, social structuring. It is important for sociological research in terms of old age and social cohesion and awareness (Gönül, I. 2008).

Results and Recommendations

It determines whether older individuals interviewed in the study perceive the age discrimination they face in daily life. Different outcomes emerged from the individuals interviewed as older individuals examined the dimensions of age discrimination they experienced. Physical, social changes created by age-related changes can also be influenced by political and global factors. The fact that rising age has ceased to be a stigma is socially a factor that can take us forward. It can be clearly stated that social perceptions shape age discrimination. As a result, 6 participants were shown what dimensions they might be in by giving examples of their attitudes about age discrimination with their views. It resembles each other in codes made up of participants' responses. In general, it has been observed that the use of old age and fear together, making age discrimination happen in some cases without being made to feel, internalises these situations. Taking into account the results of elder discrimination in the research, measures should be developed to eliminate elder discrimination in the community and informing/awareness programmes should be integrated into strategic objectives to increase the level of sophistication of our country. Young people who interact with the elderly need to have more positive views, be able to approach the elderly more harmoniously, develop a number of programs to raise youth awareness, and develop new service models (Karaağaç, Temel, Yıldırım, 2019). Discriminatory behaviour towards social groups, especially older individuals, should be prevented and those who do not show sensitivity should be punished. With different studies, awareness of age discrimination can be developed and with its contribution in other disciplines, the problems of elderly people in particular need to be understood and solution proposals increased.

REFERENCES

AKDEMIR, N., ÇINAR, F. İ., & GÖRGÜLÜ, Ü. (2007). Yaşlılığın algılanması ve yaşlı ayrımcılığı. *Türk Geriatri Dergisi*, *10*(4), 215-222.

BAYBORA, D. (2010). Çalışma yaşamında yaş ayrımcılığı ve Amerika Birleşik Devletleri'nde yaş ayrımcılığı düzenlemesi üzerine. *Çalışma ve Toplum Dergisi*, *24*, 33-58.

BEĞER, T., & YAVUZER, H. (2012). Yaşlılık ve yaşlılık epidemiyolojisi. *Klinik gelişim*, *25*(3), 1-3.

BIRREN, J. E., & BIRREN, B. A. (1990). The concepts, models, and history of the psychology of aging. *Handbook of the psychology of aging*, *3*, 3-20.

BUZ, S. (2015). *Yaşlı bireylere yönelik yaş ayrımcılığı*.

BÜSCH, V., & KÖNIGSTEIN, M. (2001). *Age discrimination in hiring decisions: A questionnaire study*. Mimeo. Retrieved from http://www. cepii. fr/anglaisgraph/communications/pdf ….

BYTHEWAY, B. (1994). *Ageism*. McGraw-Hill Education (UK).

COUSINS, S. O. (2005). Overcoming Ageism in Active Living. *Retrieved December*, *19*, 2005.

ÇAYIR, K. (2012). Yaşçılık/yaşa dayalı ayrımcılık. *Ayrımcılık: Çok Boyutlu Yaklaşımlar*, 163-174.

DEMEZ, G. (2012). Gençlik İdeali: Anti Aging Uygulamaları ve Değişken Yaşlılık Algılarının Medyada Temsili.

GEWIRTZ-MEYDAN, A., HAFFORD-LETCHFIELD, T., BENYAMINI, Y., PHELAN, A., JACKSON, J., & AYALON, L. (2018). Ageism and sexuality. *Contemporary perspectives on ageism* (ss. 149-162). Springer, Cham.

GIDDENS, A. (2005). Sosyoloji (2. Baskı). *Ankara: Ayraç Yayınevi*.

KAÇAN, H., DIBEKLI, E., & AKKAN, K. (2018). Toplumda Yaşayan Bireylerin Yaşlı Ayrımcılığı Tutum Düzeylerinin İncelenmesi. *Yaşlı Sorunları Araştırma Dergisi*, *11*(2), 8-15.

LEV, S., WURM, S., & AYALON, L. (2018). Origins of ageism at the individual level. İçinde *Contemporary perspectives on ageism* (ss. 51-72). Springer, Cham.

LEVY, B. (1996). Improving memory in old age through implicit self-stereotyping. *Journal of personality and social psychology*, *71*(6), 1092.

LEVY, B. (2009). Stereotype embodiment: A psychosocial approach to aging. *Current directions in psychological science*, *18*(6), 332-336.

MACNICOL, J. (2006). *Age discrimination: An historical and contemporary analysis*. Cambridge University Press.

MINICHIELLO, V., BROWNE, J., & KENDIG, H. (2000). Perceptions and consequences of ageism: Views of older people. *Ageing & Society*, *20*(3), 253-278.

MÜFTÜLER, H. G. (2018). Modern Toplumda Yaş ve Yaş Ayrımcılığı. *Türkiye Sosyal Hizmet Araştırmaları Dergisi*, *2*(2), 181-214.

NELSON, T. D. (2004). *Ageism: Stereotyping and prejudice against older persons*. MIT press.

SWIFT, H. J., DRURY, L., & LAMONT, R. A. (2016). *The perception of ageing and age discrimination*.

THOMPSON, S. (2005). *Age discrimination*. Russell House Pub Limited.

TOMEI, M. (2004). Çalışma Hayatında Ayrımcılık ve Eşitlik: Kavramsal Bir Değerlendirme. *Sendikal Notlar, S*, *24*, 56-75.

WALT, A. (2004). The treatment of age and age discrimination in employment in the United States, Canada and South Africa. *Elder Law Review*, *3*.

WILKINSON, J. A. (2004). Thirty Years of Ageism Research Jody A. Wilkinson and Kenneth F. Ferraro. *Ageism: Stereotyping and prejudice against older persons*, 339.

MCCONATHA, J. T., HAYTA, V., RIESER-DANNER, L., MCCONATHA, D., POLAT, T. S. (2004). Turkish and U.S. attitudes toward aging. Educational Gerontology, 30(3), 169-183.

ÇAYIR, K. (2012). Yaşçılık/yaşa dayalı ayrımcılık. *Ayrımcılık: Çok Boyutlu Yaklaşımlar*, 163-174.

TEKINDAL, M., AHMET, E. G. E., FERMAN, E. R. İ. M., & GEDIK, T. E. Sosyal Hizmet Bakış Açısıyla Covid-19 Sürecinde Yaşlı Bireyler: Sorunlar, İhtiyaçlar ve Öneriler. *İzmir Katip Çelebi Üniversitesi Sağlık Bilimleri Fakültesi Dergisi*, 5(2), 159-164.

BAŞPINAR, A. ŞENGELEN, M., & ASLAN, D. Halk Sağlığı Bakış Açısıyla Yaşlı Bireylere Yönelik Yaş Ayrımcılığı (Ageism): Kavramsal Çerçeve Ve Önleme Yaklaşımları/Estüdam Halk Sağlığı Dergisi, 5(2), 334-345.

PALMORE, E. (2001). The ageism survey: First findings. Thegerontologist, 41(5), 572-575.

BURNES, D., SHEPPARD, C., HENDERSON Jr, C. R., WASSEL, M., COPE, R., BARBER, C., & PILLEMER, K. (2019). Interventions toreduce ageism against older adults: A systematic review andmeta-analysis. American Journal of Public Health, 109(8), e1-e9.

CHANG, E. S., KANNOTH, S., LEVY, S., WANG, S. Y., LEE, J. E., & LEVY, B. R. (2020). Global reach of ageism on older persons' health: A systematic review. PloS one, 15(1), e0220857.

ALTIN, Z. (2020). Covid-19 Pandemisinde Yaşlılar. Tepecik Eğit. ve Araşt. Hast. Dergisi, 30, 49-57.

ÖZDEMIR, Ö. & BILGILI, N. (2014). Sağlık hizmetlerinde yaşlı ayrımcılığı. Gülhane Tıp Dergisi, 56(2), 128-131.

GÖNÜL, I. (2008). Yaşlılar ve yetişkin çocuklar. Yaşlı Sorunları Araştırma Dergisi, 1(1), 29-38.

ESEN, A. (1992). Yaşlılıkta Görülen Sağlık Sorunları. Ege Üniversitesi Hemşirelik Yüksekokulu Dergisi, 8(3), 97-105.

ÖZ, E. (2002). Yaúamın Son Evresi, Yaşlılığı Psikososyal Açıdan Gözden Geçirme. Kriz Dergisi, 10(2), 17-28.

AIKEN, L. R. (2000). Rating Scales and Checklist Evaluating Behaviour Personality and Attitudes. New York: John Wiley&Sons Inc.

AKDEMIR, N. (1997). Hemşirelik Bakımı, Y. Gökçe-Kutsal, M. Çakmakçı ve S.

ÜNAL (Ed.). Geriatri I (s. 116-145). Ankara: Hekimler Yayın Birliği.

ALPAR, R. (2003). Uygulamalı Çok De÷iúkenli østatistiksel Yöntemlere Giriú-1. Ankara: Nobel Yayın Dağıtım

ÇAKMAKÇI, M., GÖKÇE-KUTSAL, Y. (1997). Geriatri I: Ankara: Hekimler Yayın Birliği.

ROBINSON, B. (1994). Ageism. Eriúim: 03 Nisan 2005. University of California at Berkeley Ağ Sitesi: htpp://socrates.berkeley.edu/aaging/ModuleAgeism.htm

PAMPEL, C. F. (1998). Aging, Social Inequality and Public Policy. The United States of America: Pine Forge Pres.

THONE, R. R. (1992). Women and Aging Celebrating Ourselves. The United States of America: The Haworth Press.

PALMORE, E. B. (1999). Ageism: Negative and Pozitive. New York: Springer Publishing Company.

ÇILINGIROĞLU, N., DEMIREL, S. (2004). Yaşlılık ve Yaşlı Ayrımcılığı Türk Geriatri Dergisi, 7(4), 225-330.

REED, J., COOK, M., COOK, G., INGLIS, P. ve CLARKE, C. (2006). Specialist services for older people: issues of negative and positive ageism. Ageing and Society, 26, 849-865.

AKDEMIR, N., ÇINAR, F. . ve GÖRGÜLÜ, Ü. (2007). Yalılıın Algılanması ve Yalı Ayrımcılıı, Turkish Journal of Geriatrics, 10(4): 215-222.

IMAMOLU, E. O., IMAMOLU, V. (1992). Life situations and attitudes of the Turkish elderly toward institutional living within a cross-cultural perspective. Journal of Gerontology, 47, 102-108.

Türkiye Bilimler Akademisi Raporları. (2003). Yalılar ve Yalı Yakınları Açısından Yaam Biçimleri (Rapor No: 5). Ankara: Tübitak Matbaası.

AYKAN, H., WOLF, D. A. (2000). Traditionality, modernity, and household composition. Research on Aging, 22, 395-421.

BAIYEWU, O., BELLA, A. F., ADEYEMI, J. D., IKUESAN, B. A., BAMGBOYE, E. A. ve JEGEDE, R. O. (1997). Attitudes to aging among different groups in Nigeria. International Journal of Aging and Human Development, 44(4), 283-292.

BIGGS, S. (1993). Understanding Ageing: Images, Attitudes and Professional Practice. Buckingham: Open University Press.

MCCONATHA, J. T., HAYTA, V., RIESER-DANNER, L., MCCONATHA, D., POLAT, T. S. (2004). Turkish and U.S. attitudes toward aging. Educational Gerontology, 30(3), 169-183.

THE LEVEL OF RECOGNITION OF PHYSICAL AND SEXUAL CHILD ABUSE OF DOCTORS AND NURSES WORKING IN SULTANBEYLİ STATE HOSPITAL

Zuhal KOPARAN *

** Marmara University Pendik Training and Research Hospital Child Monitoring Center,
Social Worker, Turkey, e-mail: zhlzdmr@gmail.com
ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0001-9260-7528*

ABSTRACT

Physical and sexual acts of violence against children seriously harm the life and mental health of the child. These actions that harm the child often tend to hide by the child or his family. The termination of the actions that harm the child and being noticed due to the damage caused by the child depends on the level of recognition of the physical and sexual violence of the physicians and nurses faced during the provision of health services.

In this study, it is aimed to measure the physical and sexual violence recognition levels of physicians and nurses, which are most likely to encounter cases of child victims of physical and sexual violence. With the questionnaire study, it was aimed that physicians and nurses would try to question their awareness of abuse and develop sensitivity. With the developing sensitivity, it will be ensured that each phenomenon is taken with a different perspective and the violent action that is carried out or planned to be carried out as a result. In this way, every child awaiting help can be intervened before the violent act becomes chronic and reaches a level that threatens the child's life. It is aimed to approach the patients with a multidisciplinary approach and to adapt the child to normal life with social support.

Keyword: *exploitation, awareness, health worker awareness*

I.   INTRODUCTION

Council of Europe Convention on the Protection of Children Against Sexual Exploitation and Abuse, which includes the determination that "the sexual exploitation and abuse of children has reached alarming rates both at national and international level, especially in relation to the increasing use of information and communication technologies (ICT) by children and perpetrators", entered into force by being approved by the Council of Ministers and was published in the Official Gazette on 10/09/2011. Being one of the countries signing this agreement, Turkey is also imposed on a responsibility to make more effort to protect children. The aim of this study is to measure and evaluate the awareness levels of physicians and nurses, who are likely to encounter cases of physical and sexual violence of children, about the physical and sexual violence of children. "Questionnaire form containing questions about child physical and sexual violence symptoms and the obligation to report" was used in collecting the data. SPSS Program was used in the analysis of the data.

The places where child neglect and abuse cases can be detected primarily are the emergency services and hospitals. Anamnesis, physical examination and examination are important steps in the detection phase of the cases. Health professionals working in these areas should always keep the possibility of abuse in mind and carry out a meticulous work in a multidisciplinary approach from the moment of suspicion because doubt is considered to be the most important step in determining child neglect and abuse (Dubowitz, Bennett, 2007).

2.   METHOD

The survey created by the authors of the study aims to measure the awareness levels of physicians and nurses on child neglect and abuse. The questionnaire starts with questions containing socio-demographic data of physicians and nurses and continues with questions prepared to recognize the sexual and physical abuse of the child. Each question in the knowledge scale consists of "yes", "no" and "I don't know" answers.

232

In order to evaluate the findings obtained from the study, the SPSS 24 program was utilized for statistical analysis. Percentage and frequency are given in interpreting study data.

3. FINDINGS

95 (72.0%) participants are male and 37 (28.0%) participants are female. 22 (16.7%) participants between the ages of 20-24, 33 (25.0%) participants between the ages of 25-29, 43 (32.6%) participants between the ages of 30-39 and 33 (25.0%) participants 40 years and older. 80 (60.6%) participants are married, 52 (39.4%) participants are single. 61 (46.2%) participants have children, 71 (53.4%) participants have no children. 54 (40.9%) participants are physicians and 78 (59.1%) are nurses. 19 (14.4%) participants have less than 1 year professional experience, 37 (28.0%) participants 2-4 years, 26 (19.7%) participants 5-9 years and 50 (37.9%) participants 10 years or more. 68 (51.1%) participants received information about child neglect and abuse before graduation, 63 (47.7%) participants did not. During the study period, 61 (46.2%) participants encountered abuse cases, 71 (53.8%) participants did not.

The beating was seen as a means of punishment and discipline, accompanied by sayingsuch as 'don't spare the rod', 'the rose blossoms where the mother hits', 'the beating is out of heaven', 'spare the rod and spoil the child' and still this point of view has not been completely erased (Polat, 2019).

According to some studies, it is that negligence, which is more difficult to diagnose, is the most common type of abuse.

Table 1. Demographic Characteristics of the Participants			
Variables	*Groups*	*N*	*%*
Gender	Female	95	72,00
	Male	37	28,00
	Total	132	100,0
Age	20-24	23	17,4
	25-29	33	25,0
	30-39	43	32,6
	40 or older	33	25,0
	Total	132	100,0
Having a child	Yes	61	46,2
	No	71	53,8
	Total	132	100,0
Marital status	Married	80	60,6
	Single	52	39,4
	Total	132	100,0
Occupation	Doctor	54	40,9
	Nurse	78	59,1
	Total	132	100,0
Working time	Less than 1 year	19	14,4
	2-4 years	37	28,0
	5-9 years	26	19,7
	10 or more	50	37,9
	Total	132	100,0
Education / Information on Child Neglect and Abuse Before Graduation	Yes	68	51,9
	No	63	48,1
	Total	131	100,0
Encountering a Case of Child Neglect and Abuse During Working Time	Yes	61	46,2
	No	71	53,8
	Total	132	100,0

Table1. 'A healthcare professional who fails to report the situation to the competent authorities despite having any indication that a crime has been committed while performing his duty or who shows delay in this matter is punished with imprisonment from 6 months to one year in accordance with Article 280 of the TCK.' Frequency and Percentage Values

Sampling	**Groups**	**Number**	**Percentage**
Doctor	Correct	41	75,9
	Incorrect	1	1,9
	I don't know	12	22,2
	Total	54	100,0
Nurse	Correct	52	66,7
	Incorrect	0	0,0
	I don't know	26	33,3
	Total	78	100,0

While 41 (75.9%) of the doctor participants answered as correct, 1 (1.9%) as incorrect, and 12 (22.2%) as do not know, 52 (66.7%) of the nurse participants answered as correct, 0 (0%) as incorrect and 26 (33.3%) as do not know.

Table 2. "The presence of inconsistent statements in the child's injury history suggests child abuse."

Sampling	Groups	Number	Percentage
Doctor	Correct	54	100,0
	Incorrect	0	0,0
	I don't know	0	0,0
	Total	54	100,0
Nurse	Correct	71	91,0
	Incorrect	4	5,1
	I don't know	3	3,8
	Total	78	100,0

54 (100.0%) of the doctor participants answered as correct, 0 (0%) as incorrect, and 0 (0%) of them as do not know to the proposition that there should be inconsistent statements in the history of the injury to the child, while 71 (91%) of the nurse participants answered as correct, 4 (5.1%) as incorrect, and 3 (3.8%) as do not know.

The general statement given by the families who applied to the hospital with the history of the injury of the child is that the child was injured due to reasons caused by him. An opposite statement may be encountered in cases where information is obtained from the child while the cause of the accident is attributed to the child. In this statement, the child can show his mother and father as the cause of injury. In cases where there are such and similar inconsistent discourses, it is important that the healthcare personnel approach the situation with more suspicion and sensitivity.

Table 3. Frequency and Percentage Values Regarding the Responses to the Proposition 'The Existence of Multiple Fractures / Trauma and Multiple Trauma Stories in Children Under 3 Years Old Suggest Child Abuse and Neglect.'

Sampling	Groups	Number	Percentage
Doctor	Correct	51	98,1
	Incorrect	1	1,9
	I don't know	0	0,0
	Total	52	100,0
Nurse	Correct	72	92,3
	Incorrect	4	5,1
	I don't know	2	2,6
	Total	78	100,0

Whereas 53 (98.1%) of the doctor respondents answered as correct, 1 (1.9%) as incorrect, and 0 (0%) as do not know to the statement 'The existence of multiple fractures / trauma and multiple trauma stories in children under 3 years old suggests child abuse and neglect.', 72 (92.3%) of the nurse participants gave 'Correct' response, 4 (5.1%) 'Incorrect' response and 2 (2.6%) answered as 'I don't know'.

Minor injuries are usually expected in children under the age of 3. For instance, many abrasions occur in cases of falling from stairs, but life-threatening lesions occur very rarely. (Williams, RA, 1991)). Deaths due to child abuse are mainly due to head trauma, and those who survive may suffer severe neurological damage. (Yağmur, Asil, Canpolat, Per, Coşkun, 2010). Head trauma ranks fourth as the cause of childhood death between the ages of 1 and 4 (Bays, 2001). These rates should suggest more child abuse in possible cases.

Table 4. Frequency and Percentage Values Regarding the Responses to the Proposition 'Eliminating Open Traumas Such As Traffic Accidents in Scapula and Sternum Fractures Increases the Suspect of Abuse'

Sampling	Groups	Number	Percentage
Doctor	Correct	49	90,7
	Incorrect	1	1,9
	I don't know	4	7,4
	Total	54	100,0
Nurse	Correct	57	73,1
	Incorrect	8	10,3
	I don't know	13	16,7
	Total	78	100,0

To the statement 'Eliminating open traumas such as traffic accidents in scapula and sternum fractures increases the suspicion of abuse.' 49 (90.7%) of the doctor participants answered as correct, 1 (1.9%) as incorrect and 4 (7.4%) as I don't know; 57 (73.1%) of the nurse participants answered as correct, 8 (10.3%) as incorrect and 13 (16.7%) as I don't know.

Such serious injuries as scapula and sternum fractures are not expected in accidents inside house or short-distance falls. For this reason, suspicion should increase in cases where there is no history that is easy to detect or there is no witness to the accident.

Table 5. Percentage and Frequency Values about "While performing laboratory tests and radiological examinations, the child should be kept in the hospital until results are obtained in suspicious cases."

Sampling	Groups	Number	Percentage
Doctor	Correct	51	94,4
	Incorrect	2	3,7
	I don't know	1	1,9
	Total	54	100,0
Nurse	Correct	68	87,2
	Incorrect	6	7,7
	I don't know	4	5,1
	Total	78	100,0

51 (94.4%) of the doctor participants answered as correct, 2 (3.7%) as incorrect and 1 (1.9%) of them as 'I don't know' to the statement 'The child should be kept in hospital until results are obtained in suspicious cases while performing laboratory tests and radiological examinations'. But 68 (87.2%) of the nurses responded as correct, 6 (7.7%) incorrect and 4 (5.1%) 'I don't know'.

At the stage of making the necessary examinations and the diagnosis, the child should be kept in hospital and in a safe area, and in cases of doubt, Medical Social Service Unit of the hospital should also be provided with a simultaneous consultation with other clinics.

".

Sampling	Groups	Number	Percentage
Doctor	Correct	52	96,3
	Incorrect	0	0,0
	I don't know	2	3,7
	Total	54	100,0
Nurse	Correct	68	87,2
	Incorrect	0	0,0
	I don't know	18	12,8
	Total	78	100,0

52 (96.3%) of the doctor participants' answers were 'correct' for the statement 'Shaken Baby Syndrome should be suspected when the fontanel is swollen, the head circumference is increased, intraocular (retinal) bleeding, latergia and convulsion findings are seen' despite the fact that 0 (0%) answered as incorrect and 2 (3.7%) as do not know. On the other hand, 68 (87.2%) of the nurse participants answered as correct, 0 (0%) as wrong and 10 (12.8%) as do not know.

It was first described by pediatric radiologist Jhan Coffey. It is a syndrome characterized by bleeding in the brain, retinal hemorrhage and / or fractures due to ruptures in the cortical bridging veins extending from the cortex to the dural venous sinus, as a result of the excessive movements of the head by shaking the baby's arms or body by an adult and shaking the weak neck muscles.

Table 7. Frequency and Percentage Values Regarding the Responses Given to the Proposition "The Presence of Burns in Protected Areas of the Child's Body Suggests Physical Abuse."

Sampling	Groups	Number	Percentage
Doctor	Correct	53	98,1
	Incorrect	0	0,0
	I don't know	1	1,9
	Total	54	100,0
Nurse	Correct	70	89,7
	Incorrect	2	2,6
	I don't know	6	7,7
	Total	78	100,0

53 (98.1%) of the doctors responded as correct, 0 (0%) as incorrect, and 1 (1.9%) as do not know to the statement 'The presence of burns with defined borders in the protected areas of the child's body makes us think of physical abuse'. Contrarily, 70 (89.7%) of the nurse participants answered as correct, 2 (2.6%) as incorrect, and 6 (7.7%) as I do not know.

Scars can be used as evidence in suspicious cases. For this reason, it is important to record and document the traces. The presence of bite marks and burns with defined borders on the child's body do not indicate abuse to a large extent (Polat vd., 2019). Accidental burns usually occur on the face, shoulders, arms and upper body. In such cases, irregular burned edges and multiple scars (due to splashes) occur. Accidental burns are usually limited to a single experience.

51 (94.4%) of the doctors responded as correct, 0 (0%) as incorrect, and 3 (5.6%) as do not know to the statement 'The presence of verruca acuminata in the anogenital areas of the child makes suspicion of sexual abuse'; however, 55 (70.5%) nurses answered as correct, 0 (0.0%) as incorrect, and 23 (29.5%) as I do not know.

It has been reported that non-sexual transmission in children under the age of 18 may occur as a result of shared use of bedding, towels, swimwear, underwear and bath. (Pacheco, Paola, Ribas, Vighi, Rueda, 1991). However, a multidisciplinary approach is very important in these cases. In order not to overlook the cases, there should be a social service specialist in the team in order to carry out the family examination and to determine the child's exposure, the child should be included in the child tracking system, and social examination should be carried out without disturbing the child and the family and without increasing the level of anxiety. The inclusion of the child in the judicial system without sufficient suspicion may be traumatizing rather than protecting the child.

8 (14.8%) doctor participants answered as correct, 34 (63.0%) as incorrect, and 12 (22.2%) as do not know, whereas 10 (12.8%) of the nurse participants responded as correct. 41

(52.6%) as incorrect and 27 (34.6%) as do not know to the statement "The fact that the old tears of hymen has healed by leaving scar tissue or interrupting the hymenal edge is not considered a diagnostic sign of abuse."

Table 8. Frequency and Percentage Rates of "Himenal openness dimensions are not a reliable indicator of sexual abuse."

Sampling	Groups	Number	Percentage
Doctor	Correct	33	61,1
	Incorrect	10	18,5
	I don't know	11	20,4
	Total	54	100,0
Nurse	Correct	26	33,3
	Incorrect	24	30,8
	I don't know	28	35,9
	Total	78	100,0

33 (61.1%) of the doctor respondents answered as correct, 10 (18.5%) as incorrect, and 11 (20.4%) as do not know to the statement 'hymenal opening dimensions are not a reliable indicator of sexual abuse'; on the other hand, 26 (33.3%) of the nurse participants answered as correct, 24 (30.8%) as incorrect, and 28 (35.9%) as I do not know.

The size of himenal openness has been the subject of a great debate and disagreement. The measurements are not reliable and vary according to the position, technique, relaxation state of the child and the skills of the examiner (Polat vd., 2019)

Studies indicate that almost half of the cases with penetration do not have any findings.

Table 9. "The examination of the child victim of abuse should be done once in order not to suffer secondary trauma."

Sampling	Groups	Number	Percentage
Doctor	Correct	38	70,4
	Incorrect	7	13,0
	I don't know	9	16,7
	Total	54	100,0
Nurse	Correct	50	64,0
	Incorrect	14	18,0
	I don't know	14	18,0
	Total	78	100,0

38 (70.4%) doctors responded as correct, 7 (13.0%) as incorrect and 9 (16.7%) as do not know to the statement "Examination of the child victim of abuse should be done once in order to avoid secondary trauma." On the contrary, 50 (64.0%) of the nurse participants answered as correct, 14 (18.0%) as incorrect and 14 (18.0%) as do not know.

Table 10. Frequency and Percentage Values for the Responses to the Proposition "Marriage / Pregnancy under the Age of 18 Is Not a Type of Child Abuse."

Sampling	Groups	Number	Percentage
Doctor	Correct	6	11,1
	Incorrect	46	85,2
	I don't know	2	3,7
	Total	54	100,0
Nurse	Correct	8	10,3
	Incorrect	63	80,8
	I don't know	7	9,0
	Total	78	100,0

The responses of 6 (11.1%) doctor participants were 'correct', 46 (85.2%) were 'incorrect, and 2 (3.7%) 'I do not know' to the statement that **'marriage / pregnancy under the age of 18 is not a type of child abuse.'** On the other hand, 8 (10.3%) of the nurses responded as correct, 63 (80.8%) as incorrect and 7 (9.0%) as I do not know.

Perception of early marriages as normal by the society is one of the most important factors preventing this problem and legally reporting it. (Duman, Gökten, Rana, 2017).

Table 11. Frequency and Percentage Values for the Responses to the Proposition "Children with Anomaly / Mental Retardation Have a Lower Risk of Abuse than Other Children."

Sampling	Groups	Number	Percentage
Doctor	Correct	4	7,4
	Incorrect	49	90,7
	I don't know	1	1,9
	Total	54	100,0
Nurse	Correct	8	10,3
	Incorrect	60	76,9
	I don't know	10	12,8
	Total	78	100,0

Answers of 4 (7.4%) of the doctor participants were correct, 49 (90.7%) were incorrect and 1 (1.9%) of the doctors were I don't know for the statement 'Children with anomaly / mental retardation are at a lower risk of being abused than other children'. 8 (10.3%) of the nurses responded as correct, 60 (76.9%) as incorrect and 10 (12.8%) as I do not know.

Westcott and Jones (1999) addressed the relationship between disability and abuse in their studies and established a strong connection between them. They emphasized that physical disability, blindness, deafness, mental retardation, and mental illnesses may pose a risk in sexual abuse. Looking at the researches carried out so far, it is possible to see that the factors that increase the vulnerability of the child may pose a risk in sexual abuse. These include social isolation. The lack of connection with the outside world and social support networks may make the child more sensitive to abuse (Westcott, Jones, 1999).

238

Table 12. Frequency and Percentage Values for the Responses to the Proposition "Abuse are not Seen In Families with High Socio-Cultural and Economic Levels."

Sampling	Groups	Number	Percentage
Doctor	Correct	2	3,7
	Incorrect	51	94,4
	I don't know	1	1,9
	Total	54	100,0
Nurse	Correct	5	6,4
	Incorrect	68	87,2
	I don't know	5	6,4
	Total	78	100,0

With the statement 'Abuse cases are not seen in families with high socio-cultural and economic levels', 2 (3.7%) of the doctors answered as correct, 51 (85.2%) as incorrect and 1 (1.9%) as I do not know. Conversely, 5 (6.4%) of the nurses responded as correct, 68 (87.2%) as incorrect, and 5 (6.4%) as I do not know.

The statement "abuse is not seen in families with a high socio-cultural level" is wrong, and the statement "abuse is more common in families with a low socio-cultural level" is also not true. In families with a low socio-cultural level, it is widely believed that intense stress

factors, low quality of life, weak family ties, irregular lifestyle, living in crowded environments and having a complex structure make the child vulnerable to abuse.

While 2 (3.7%) of the doctors responded as correct, 49 (90.7%) as incorrect, and 3 (5.6%) of them responded as I do not know to the statement 'Most of the children who said that they were abused are lying'. However, 3 (3.8%) nurse participants answered as correct, 61 (78.2%) as incorrect and 14 (17.9%) as I do not know for the same statement.

Table 13. Frequency and Percentage Values for Responses to the Proposition 'In cases of sexual abuse, the abuse is usually carried out by strangers outside the family.'

Sampling	Groups	Number	Percentage
Doctor	Correct	2	3,7
	Incorrect	48	88,9
	I don't know	4	7,4
	Total	54	100,0
Nurse	Correct	11	14,1
	Incorrect	63	80,8
	I don't know	4	5,1
	Total	78	100,0

2 (3.7%) of the doctor responded as correct, 48 (88.9%) as incorrect, and 4 (7.4%) as I do not know to the statement 'In cases of sexual abuse, the abuse is usually carried out by strangers outside the family.' while 11 (14.1%) of the nurses responded as correct, 63 (80.8%) as incorrect, and 4 (5.1%) as I do not know.

Although different results were obtained in different studies, the abuser is a family member or relative that the child knows and trusts at a rate of 60-80%.

When sexual abuse occurs especially within the family, many different psychiatric disorders and behavioral problems such as borderline personality disorder, dissociative identity disorder, depression, anxiety, alcoholism, eating disorder, somatisation disorder, sexual dysfunction and suicide attempt can be seen in adulthood (Figueora, 1997. Allen, 2008).

239

DISCUSSION AND CONCLUSION

When the studies on the prevalence of child sexual abuse around the world are regarded as a whole, it is indicated that 71 % of the children and adolescents being exposed to sexual abuse are girls and 29 % are boys. In almost half of these abuse cases, there is repetitive sexual abuse. The rate of adolescents who have been subjected to sexual assault at least once in their life time is reported as 21 %. However, incest cases make up of roughly 20-25 % of sexual abuse with a significant rate. Researches demonstrate the fact that 51 % of child sexual abuse does not involve contact, and 5 % of them have anal or vaginal intercourse. While 42 % of males encounter anal intercourse or intercourse attempt, this rate is 72 % for females. However, it is understood that boys and adolescents prefer not to explain sexual abuse, and girls make more explanations than boys (Yüksel, Saner, 2019).

Although sexual abuse is substantial in many societies, it is mostly hidden and uncovered. The perspective of society causes the abuser to hide this issue and put pressure on the child to hide it. In some cases, although the family is aware of the abuse, they tend to hide it because of their fear from the perspective of the society. Not only the abuser but also the victim may feel anxious against the pressure and stigma that may come from the society. Victims of abuse may want to hide the abuse because they are afraid of being labeled, found guilty, or abandoned. At the same time, it is thought that the emergence of the sexual abuse will harm the social status of the family and from this point on, it is ensured that the abuse remains hidden within the family. (SONER, Aykut, 2020).

In the Child Rights Awareness research conducted in Izmir with the cooperation of IMDAT and ASUMA with 700 people between the ages of 18-65, the rate of awareness of the UN Convention on the Rights of the Child was founded to be 67% (ASUMA & İMDAT (2018)). The abuse remains hidden in the cases in which the child does not know his / her rights or where or to whom to tell his or her experiences and she or he feels alone and helpless. Non-disclosure of abuse and risk factors are among the issues that should be taken into consideration in studies carried out on abuse. (Kök, 2019).

There are multiple reasons why healthcare personnel do not report child neglect and abuse. These are as follows:

- Lack of information on the subject, not knowing where and how to report the cases, high-density workload on the healthcare personnel,
- Insufficient in-service training on the subject,
- There is a widespread wrong attitude that only Social Workers should report and inform about the cases of negligence and abuse, and that doctors are not obliged to report to law enforcement officers,
- Being less aware of social indications due to the high workload of healthcare professionals,
- It is also suggested that thoughts about not wanting to intervene in family relationships cause disruptions in reporting.

Doctors' concern about reporting is thought to grow out of the idea that the reporting would harm the therapeutic relationship. However, Watson and Levine reported that 75 % of the patients notified during their treatment did not impair the therapeutic relationship, and 25 % ended the treatment. In the survey study conducted by Weinstein et al., it was stated that 48 % of the patients did not develop any resistance in the therapy relationship after the report, the resistance that developed at the beginning was resolved in 25.6 % of the patients, and the resistance developed in 24.4 % of them continued (Watson, Levine, 1989).

Mistakes known to be true about the low socio-cultural level of the family in the delay in reporting sexual abuse; the approach accepting the idea that the family will not harm the child, accepting the family's statements as correct without questioning, and only getting information from the family instead of asking questions to the child cause the facts to be skipped. Swanson (1968) suggested that in 76 % of the cases, the child knew the aggressor and 60 % of the cases were subjected to repeated abuse many times (Finkelhor, 1993). For this reason, early diagnosis of sexual abuse will reduce the burden that the child has to bear, stop the abuse and ensure that social support becomes swift, and mental problems are minimized.

Social Work Dimension

The generalist social work approach to risk factors that threaten the well-being of the child is to deal with the problem in a holistic perspective. This means not just focusing on that problem, but addressing all the systems the problem interacts with, and understanding the relationships between these systems. Strengthening social work practices and making an accurate assessment of the problem depend on a healthy social service interview. Insufficient information received during the interview or some ignored, unobserved problems / situations regarding the individual may cause the individual to receive a service that is not suitable for his or her needs or the service provided to be dysfunctional (Yolcuoğlu, 2010).

Interview with a child who is a victim of a crime is a type of forensic interview. The primary purpose of the forensic interview is to collect information, and that of treatment is to help (Walker, 2002). The only negative side of the forensic interview with the child on behalf of the child is that the interviews are conducted more than once and the risk of secondary trauma to the child increases due to insufficient cooperation between multiple institutions.

As it is known, social work can be defined as a discipline and profession with human in its focus. It aims to increase the well-being of people, to develop ways to cope with the problems they encounter, to strengthen them, and to connect with the resources they need (Soner vd., 2020). Within this scope, the basic steps that social workers working in the Medical Social Service Unit should take on abuse are as follows;

• To create a multidisciplinary team,
• To ensure that the team is actively involved in the field,
• To organize in-service trainings,
• To increase the awareness of healthcare personnel about abuse,
• To take part in the crisis response team,
• To evaluate the risks faced by the child and manage the crisis intervention correctly.

During his / her professional intervention, the social worker should pay special attention to parenting knowledge and skills and the personal and social factors that affect it. In this context, social support mechanisms should be activated so as to provide help and support with parents and family in the face of difficulties they encounter. Sometimes conflict between parental needs and children's needs can be the cause of violence. In this case, the social worker works to uncover the true causes of the conflict and reach a compromise between parental needs and the needs of the children. In the resolution of this conflict, in the last analysis, the best interests of children and protection needs are taken into account. (Karataş, 2015).

While considering the best interests of the child, a social worker working with child abuse should be experienced in the following issues;

• Accepting the child,
• Avoiding blaming the child,
• Believing the child,
• Observing the child's body language
• Focus on the child
• Trauma.

241

At the same time, the social worker is responsible for doing the necessary professional work with the child's family and relatives to prepare the child for his or her new life and taking part in the monitoring of his/her new life, following the necessary procedures for taking the child under protection (where necessary), solving the legal and health problems of the child, engaging with psychiatry clinics, bar association, prosecution office, police and similar units to follow up cases, and participating in educational activities for parents, students, teachers and the community in order to spread the service to a wider and more effective area.

The correct approach of the professionals in the health institution is the element that supports the child's compliance with the treatment and the continuity of the treatment. The social service specialist should conduct training studies to increase the knowledge level of experts in health institutions on abuse and ensure coordination between healthcare professionals due to the fact that it is highly important that lawyers, healthcare personnel and social service specialists work in coordination within the institution and in an effective cooperation between institutions in order to protect the best interests of the child.

In the last step, it matters a lot to make necessary precautionary decisions so as to protect the best interests of the child and to monitor whether they have been implemented or not, and to take measures to prevent the child from being victimized in another situation or going through a secondary trauma.

REFERENCES

www.healtychildren.org, 2017

Dubowitz H, Bennett S. Physical abuse and neglect of children. Lancet 2007;369:1891-9

Polat O, Tüm Boyutlarıyla Çocuk İstismarı-1, Tanımlar. Ankara,2019

Williams, RA. İnjuries in infants and small corroborated free falls. J Trauma 1991;31(10):1350-2

Yağmur F, Asil H, CANPOLAT M, PER H, Coşkun A. Kısa Mesafeli Düşme ve Sarsılmış Bebek Sendromu, Türkiye Klinikleri J Med Sci 2010;30(2)

Bays J. Conditions mistaken for child physical abuse. In: Reece RM, Ludwing S, eds. Child Abuse Mediacal Diagnosis and Management 2 ed. Philadelphia: Lippincott Williams&Wilkins;2001.p, 177-206

Polat O, Tüm Boyutlarıyla Çocuk İstismarı-1, Tanımlar. Ankara,2019

Pacheco BP, Paola G, Ribas JMM, Vighi S, Rueda NG. Vulvar infection caused by human papilloma virüs in children and adolescents without sexual contact. Adolesc Pediatr Gynecol 1991;4: 136-142

Polat O, Tüm Boyutlarıyla Çocuk İstismarı-1, Tanımlar. Ankara, 2019

Duman N. S, Gökten E, Rana H. N, Hekimlerin Erken Yaşta Evliliklere Yönelik Farkındalık ve Tutumları, Klinik Psikiyatri 2017; 20:203-208

Westcott, H., & Jones D. Annotation: the abuse of disabled children. J Child Psychol Psychiatry, 1999, 40, 497–506

Figueora ve diğerleri, 1997; Akt: Allen, 2008, s.148

Yüksel, Ş., Saner, S. (t.y.) Çocuk Cinsel İstismarı ve Zor Açığa Çıkması Bilgilendirme Dosyası. 2019 http://www.psikiyatri.org.tr/uploadFiles/219201618057-CocukCinsel_istismar_bilgilendirme_dosyasi.pdf.

SONER, S. Aykut, S. A Socıal Problem On The Basıs Of Dıssocıatıve Identıty Dısorder: Incest And Socıal Work Doktora Öğrencisi Sosyal Hizmet Bölümü, Hacettepe Üniversitesi Öğr. Gör. Sosyal Hizmet Bölümü, Medipol Üniversitesi, 2020

ASUMA & İMDAT (2018). Türkiye'de Çocuk İstismarı Raporu 2. Erişim adresi: http://imdat.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/05/RAPOR-%C3%87OCUK-%C4%B0ST%C4%B0SMARI-tam.pdf

Kök, Hilal, Türkiye'de Cinsel İstismara Uğrayan Çocuklara Yönelik Hizmet Ve Uygulamaların Değerlendirilmesi: Bir Model Önerisi, Doktora Tezi, Ankara;2019

Watson H, Levine M. Psychotherpy and mandated reporting of child abuse. Am J Orthopsychiarty 1989;59, 246-56

Finkelhor, D,. Epidemiological Factors in the Clinical İdentification of Child Sexual Abuse. Child Abuse and Neglect. 1993, Vol. 17, S:67-70

Yolcuoğlu İ, G. Çocukların İhmal-İstismara Uğramasında Aile ve Çocuklara Yönelik Risk Faktörleri ve Sosyal Hizmet Müdahalesi. 2010

Walker, N.E., Children as Victims and Witnesses in the Criminal Trial Process. Law and Contemporary Problems, 2002, 65(1), 149-178.

Dissosiyatif Kimlik Bozukluğu Temelinde Sosyal Bir Sorun: Ensest Ve Sosyal Hizmet A Socıal Problem On The Basıs Of Dıssocıatıve Identıty Dısorder: Incest And Socıal Work Sezen SONER, Doktora Öğrencisi Sosyal Hizmet Bölümü, Hacettepe Üniversitesi Serdar AYKUT, Öğr. Gör. Sosyal Hizmet Bölümü, Medipol Üniversitesi,2020

Karataş, Kazım; Çocuk İhmal ve İstismarında Sosyal Hizmet Yaklaşımı, Mart;2015